1997 02 21 Friday Mel Waters Mel's Hole

MEL WATERS

MW: (via fax) "I'm writing to you to see if I can get some help from you or your vast listening audience. I live in rural eastern Washington near the Manastash Ridge. On our property there is a hole; like the previous owners and the owners before them – we have been throwing our trash into the hole. Apparently the hole has been there as long as anybody can remember. At first I thought it was an ancient well ... anyway, the hole is nine (9) feet, nine (9) inches in diameter. There is a stone retaining wall around it, and we put a steel door on top to keep anybody from falling into it. As I said earlier: "People have been throwing their trash into the well for decades." Furniture, household trash, dead cows (!), building debris – you name it!

The thing is that I noticed that the hole never filled up. So I got curious, actually obsessed ... I began trying to measure the depth of the hole, so I emptied three (3) fishing reels of about fifteen hundred (1500) yards [sic] of monofilament [fishing line] trying to determine the depth. Soon I was buying fishing line in bulk. So far I've sunk about eighty thousand (80,000) feet of line into the hole without reaching bottom."

AB: "That's eighty thousand (80,000) feet folks!"

MW: (fax cont.) "My wife works at a local university with a geology department. We hope to get some professional scholarly help in determining the depth of the hole. As far as I can tell, there's nothing else particularly strange about the hole except for two other things:

One, dogs refuse to get within about a hundred feet of it; birds will not sit on the retaining wall or steel door. Another strange thing is there's no echo when you yell into it. None! Indeed, I've never heard anything hit bottom when tossed in. We once tossed in an old refrigerator and never heard it hit bottom – no crash, no splash, no crunch. – I hope your listeners can help with possible explanations.

I'm wondering if this – based on my measurements so far – is the deepest hole on earth? Signed, Mel Waters.

* * *

Aud: A quick calculation about that hole in Washington – 80,000 feet of fishing line is over fifteen (15) miles deep. "Can you believe that?"

AB: "Well, I don't know if I can believe it or not – it's a very intriguing letter – there's no question about it.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "It certainly is. I think it requires some further investigation." ...

AB: "I agree with you. ... Look, I've got the guy's phone number here ..."

Aud: "Well, that needs a call back for sure."

AB: "I agree with you."

"Yeah, this is a really intriguing letter ... Mel, if you're out there, how about giving me a call? I don't think I want to call Mel at this time in the morning. ... Obviously, I'll follow up on this ...."

AB re-reads Mel's letter (fax). "Eighty thousand (80,000) feet – we're talking *Journey to the Center of the Earth* here ..."

MEL WATERS

AB: "Now to eastern Washington, ... Mel, are you there?"

MW: "Yes, I am."

AB: "First of all, Mel, thank you for answering. ... When did you discover this hole?"

MW: "Well, the hole has always been there. We've been out there for a couple of years now. ... The hole's been there since we've been there. It's been there since the previous owner was there. And the previous owner was quite elderly, and he was there for a good thirty (30) or forty (40) years before we moved in."

AB: "And so there's been a thing of throwing stuff down this hole for a long time?"

MW: "Oh yeah. It's been going on for as long as the hole has been there I assume. ... We take all of our trash, rubbish, anything that we have that we have to get rid of and throw it in the hole. The people from around there throw all of their stuff in the hole."

"I mean, it's just been goin' on for a long time. I got to thinking one day, how come this hole is not filling up? It must be an awfully deep hole."

AB: "It must be a good thing to consider, sure as you throw stuff in it for decades literally ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: “I used to be pretty close to a professional shark fisherman, so I had a couple of huge fishing reels, went out there, and started letting the line down ...”

AB: “Did you weight the line?”

MW: “Oh yeah – in fact, the original line is still down there – I’ve just been adding to the line and keeping track of how much line I’ve used ...”

AB: “How much weight is on it?”

MW: “There’s a one pound weight at the bottom of it.”

AB: “One pound weight.”

MW: “It’s a triangular one pound weight.”

AB: “Okay. ... So in other words, it would go down kinda like a plum bob?”

MW: “Exactly, exactly! In fact, I have a rig across the center of it, so it goes straight down from the center there. ... It’s not resting against anything at this point here and it continues to go down freely.”

AB: “Have you ever heard anything coming from ... Any sounds or anything?”

MW: “Well, the normal thing to do is to yell into it to see if there’s an echo, and I’ve never heard an echo ...”

AB: “No echo ...”

MW: “... come out of that thing at all!”

AB: “... at all!”

MW: That’s one of the first things I noticed about it.”

* * *

MW: “As usual [tonite when Mel was out there at the hole] I brought my dogs with me, but they wouldn’t go anywhere near the damn thing – they went back to the [Chevy] Suburban and hung out over there.

You know, if I try to bring them there on the leash, they’ll just dig their feet in – they do not want to go anywhere near the hole.”

* * *

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, you've got miles and miles …"

MW: "I'm measuring it by feet – I convert feet to yards – I don't know how many miles that is …? A fair number of miles though."

AB: "Well, five thousand two hundred and eighty (5,280) feet is a mile … So you really think you've got eighty thousand (80,000) …?"

MW: "Yes. … Yeah, I get five thousand (5,000) yard spools … I've gone through that many."

"The local university my wife works for finds it quite incredible that I've let that much line into the ground [sic], but that's what I've been doing."

AB: "Have you ever thought of winding it all back up again?"

MW: "When I let out the first fifteen hundred (1500) yards [sic] of line, I reeled all of that back in. And I wanted to know if I had hit water down there, because I thought that's a lot of feet.

AB: "You bet."

MW: "That's forty five hundred (4500) feet … So what I did, I sent down a roll of lifesavers …"

AB: "Lifesavers?"

MW: "Yeah, so when it hits the water, the lifesavers will dissolve …"

AB: "Oh, I see – very smart!"

MW: "It's an old shark fisherman's trick there. We used to send our bait put on a balloon attached to a roll of lifesavers – the bait would go out into the ocean on the tide, eventually the lifesavers would melt, and the bait would fall to the bottom."

* * *

AB: "So … you got any guesses?"

MW: "I have no idea … I thought it coulda been a mineshaft. The surface part of it's been very well cared for – someone built a very lovely wall around it …"

AB: "All right, tell me about the nature of the side of the walls – in other words you must be able to look down far enough at least to examine the side of the walls."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Sure. It's stone for about fifteen (15) feet down. And then after that it's soil, dirt … and further down rock.

But the visibility really isn't there. You cannot see much."

AB: "No matter how powerful a light, when you're talking about eighty thousand (80,000) feet, forget it."

MW: "They should have some technology that can give me a good idea of how deep this thing really is. Obviously the old fishing line method is only going to go so far."

AB: "What we need here is a volunteer (!)"

MW: (laughs).

AB: "Really, I'm serious. Somebody who would be willing to be lowered into this hole."

MW: "You know, to be honest with you, I don't know if there's even any air down that far …"

AB: "Well, I wouldn't know that either – that's true …"

MW: "Or what kind of pressures we're dealing with …? You know, these are things that are totally beyond my grasp."

AB: "Do you own this property?"

MW: "It's our property, yeah."

AB: "Umm, how long have you been workin' on this?"

MW: "Well, we've been out there for a couple years – about four (4) years now … This project here with letting down the line – that's only been since last summer here.

They [the neighbors] all know the hole out there."

AB: "They all know about it?"

MW: "Well, yeah, since they all bring their trash out there."

AB: "So the local legend of the hole?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yeah …

This could be an apocryphal story: The one guy claims that he threw his departed canine down into the hole …"

AB: "Aww … really?"

MW: "And the story is, he swears … the dog actually came back to him."

AB: "Really? (!)"

MW: "The story is that he was a hunter, and he was out there hunting, and he saw the same dog – he had the same collar and the same little metal thing on his collar there – and he said it was the same dog, 'cause he knew he threw his dog into the hole. Now that's not my dog …"

AB: "It's not your story, but it's the story of a resurrected dog."

MW: "Yeah."

* * *

AB: "If you had a fatal disease, Mel, would you jump in the hole?"

MW: "I would."

AB: "You would?"

MW: "Actually, it is in my will …"

AB: "What!"

MW: "… should I meet my demise …"

AB: "That you would be thrown into the hole?"

MW: "… that I be disposed of into the well. [sic]"

AB: "I'm not sure the health department would allow that."

* * *

MW: "The water around that area is absolutely pure water."

AB: "So nothing thrown down … has polluted the water?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "No. I can't speak for everything that's been thrown down there, but none of that has been showing up in the water that people draw from their wells. … The water's as clean as it's ever been out there."

AB: "Mel … Mel, you wouldn't be pulling my leg?"

MW: "No, I'm not."

AB: "We have not identified specifically where it is. … Remember, folks, this is private property."

MW: "It is posted too."

AB: "Oh, it is? Well there you are."

* * *

MW: "I'm mostly curious about the depth of it. How deep is the deepest hole that's ever been found?"

AB: "I've never heard of anything deeper than this."

MW: "I thought this was like a Guinness Book of World Records type-hole here. … Could have been like an old mine …?"

AB: "I've heard as you go down into the earth, Mel, it gets hotter, right?"

MW: "Ooh."

AB: "So you would think that your fishing line with the weight on it at some point would melt or … But there's still weight on it?"

MW: "Yup. Yeah, yeah. The line is not moving freely – it still falls under its own weight."

AB: "Oh, that's amazing!" Let's take some calls: "Because I just might be missing something."

* * *

Aud: "The Marianas Trench, which is the deepest hole we know about…"

AB: "That's in the ocean, right?"

Aud: "Right … is thirty six thousand (36,000) feet deep."

AB: "So this is certainly over double that already."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Right. And it [the encyclopedia] also says under 'Mining' that under current technology we can only go down about sixteen hundred (1600) feet."

AB: "Wow!"

MW: "Wow! That's great! That is great!"

AB: "So you've got something here that already qualifies for Guinness."

MW: "That is wonderful! Oh gosh, I like that! That's great!" …

AB: "All right, all right. Thank you very much for that information. So already we now learn that you may have a Guinness-qualifying hole there – no question about it."

MW: "Gee …!"

AB: "But I want to know – inquiring minds want to know" – I would think even if we have somebody lowered down below the sixteen hundred (1600) foot mark – to see what's down there!"

MW: "That would be cool, but it wouldn't be me!"

AB: "You wouldn't do it?"

MW: (laughing) "I wouldn't go down in the hole …"

AB: "At least not while you're still alive!" …

MW: "What if the rope broke?"

AB: "Well, that's true."

* * *

Aud: "You mentioned earlier that you wanted somebody to be lowered into the hole …"

AB: "That's right."

Aud: "I would be willing to do that."

AB: "See there – a volunteer."

Aud: "Obviously under certain conditions."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Like what? (!)"

Aud: "Just a cage, for one …"

AB: "A cage?"

Aud: "Yeah, just in the event there's some kinda weird subterranean thing eating all of this garbage down there. … Obviously I would want to be in some kind of a cage."

AB: "Well, what makes you think though that anything that could gobble up a refrigerator …"

Aud: "Couldn't eat the cage? Well, I would have obviously a very powerful light and I would be able to see it at some point before it's too late."

AB: "So we'd have a radio contact with you and we could hear you scream at least."

Aud: "Yeah. Yeah."

MW: "Sounds too much like *Jaws*."

Aud: "Or you could have an 'Up' button."

AB: "An 'Up' button?"

Aud: "An instant 'Up' button. On-back-up – you know, like at high speed."

AB: "You could take a camera with you, with a light and show us everything …"

Aud: "I've got a pretty adventurous nature to me anyway … Plus I have a very appealing draw to the supernatural for some reason." …

AB: "Nobody's saying there's anything supernatural about this!"

Aud: "Well, the dog story would indicate something supernatural."

AB: "Well, that's true."

* * *

Aud: "Is this possibly at a grid point on the planet?"

MW: "I wouldn't know about grid points …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: “Art, do you know anything about the grid point area?”

AB: “Well, yes, I’ve heard about grid points, but I would have no way of knowing whether this is one of them – I wouldn’t know!”

* * *

Aud: Why don’t you use radar to determine the depth?

AB: “Would radar go down the hole?”

Aud: “Absolutely …”

AB: “Without hittin’ the sides?”

Aud: “Radar would definitely work.”

* * *

Aud: I’m just down here in Yakima, and “I’m awful surprised I haven’t heard about this before now.”

AB: “Well, now Mel hasn’t made this public …”

MW: “No, it’s just on my land.”

AB: “Wait, wait, this is the first public announcement of the hole?”

MW: “As far as I know, there’s no newspaper accounts of it.”

AB: “Well, there will be now …”

Aud: “As usual folks, you’ve heard it here first on Art Bell.”

* * *

AB: “I’d be interested to lower a camera and a light down.” …

MW: “It occurred to me – maybe this has some sort of astronomical type thing.”

AB: “What do you mean, Mel?”

MW: “Like the various pyramids in Egypt are supposed to be lined up on various star systems or whatever …”

* * *

AB: “You’ve never felt drawn to the hole personally have you, I mean in terms of … you know …”

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "You mean in terms of some sort of 'spiritual involvement'?"

AB: "No! Suicide, Mel – suicide …"

MW: "No … Oh no, no! … I mean, I keep the lid on it there because it's an attractive nuisance."

AB: "There's actually no way of knowing whether people have gone in, because they'd be gone!"

MW: "Not in my …"

* * *

Aud: "How much does fifteen (15) miles of fishing line weigh?"

MW: "I have no idea."

AB: "So in other words, it could have hit bottom some time ago, and the pure weight of the line …"

Aud: "Right!"

MW: "It doesn't feel like it has reached bottom – there's no slack in the line."

AB: "But even if that's true caller, think about it – he's still got the deepest hole ever heard of in the world!"

Aud: "Yeah he does … But the weight of the line would keep pulling the line down …"

AB: "Yeah, yeah, there would be so much line down there by then …"

* * *

AB: What does the local university say to your wife?

MW: "Oh, you don't have a hole that deep …"

AB: "So in other words, they don't believe her …?"

MW: "No, no …"

AB: "Mel, would you be willing to talk to newspaper people or television people? They're crazy – they'd send someone down there!"

MW: "I'm not sure I'd want to have a TV crew …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So you're not sure you'd want that kind of publicity?"

MW: "No. [But] I could put together a website on it …"

* * *

AB: "Mel lowered the lifesavers forty five hundred (4500) feet …"

MW: " … and they came back perfectly dry."

Aud: "Once he gets a fair amount of line down there …"

AB: "That's a good point." …

Aud: " … the one pound weight on the end of the line is insignificant."

AB: "But even if what you're saying is true, he still put lifesavers down forty five hundred (4500) feet, so this is still by a long shot the deepest hole ever … Ever!"

* * *

AB: "So you would swear on what is sacred to you, that what you have told us is the absolute, unadulterated truth?"

MW: "This is my hole, and this is the truth about it!"

AB: "God, it's an amazing story, Mel …"

* * *

MW: "Probably a good twenty (20) people use the hole regularly."

AB: "Just throw junk into …?"

MW: "Yeah, yeah. It's always been done."

* * *

MW: "From the hole: Good night everyone from coast to coast."

AB: "From the high desert to the Cosmos out there – Good Night!"

* * *

1997 02 24 Monday Mel Waters Mel's Hole Update

MEL WATERS 2

AB: "I received the following fax last week:

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

'Dear Art, I'm writing to you to see if I can get some help from you or your vast listening audience. I live in rural eastern Washington near the Manastash Ridge. … On our property there is a hole. Like the previous owners and the owners before them, we've been throwing our trash into the hole.

Apparently the hole has been there as long as anyone can remember. At first, I thought it was an ancient well. Anyway, the hole is nine feet, nine inches (9 ft. 9 in.) in diameter. There is a stone retaining wall around it, and we've put a steel door on top to keep anyone from falling into it.

As I said earlier, people have been throwing their trash into the 'well' for decades. Furniture, household trash, dead cows, building debris … you name it!

The thing is, I noticed the hole never filled up. So I got curious – actually obsessed – began trying to measure the depth of the hole. I emptied three (3) fishing reels of about fifteen hundred *yards* (1500 yds.) of monofilament trying to determine the depth. Soon I was buying fishing line in bulk. So far I've sunk about eighty thousand *feet* (80,000 ft.) of line into the hole without reaching bottom.

My wife works at a local university with a geology department. We hope to get some professional scholarly help in determining the depth of the hole. As far as I can tell, there is nothing else particularly strange about it, except for two (2) other things:

Dogs refuse to get within a hundred feet (100 ft.) of the hole.

Birds won't sit on the retaining wall or metal door.

Another strange thing is there's no echo when you yell into the hole. Indeed, I've never heard anything hit bottom when tossed in.

We once tossed in an old refrigerator and we never heard it hit bottom – no crash, splash, or crunch.

I hope your listeners can help with possible explanations. I'm wondering if this – based on my measurements thus far – might be the deepest hole on Earth?

Signed,

Mel Waters

* * *

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, you know me, I get a fax like this and I jump right on it. So I called Mel. In the middle of the night we put him on the air last hour of the show last week and we got the story of Mel's Hole.

But now, Mel's Hole – Part Two (2): I got the following fax earlier today.

'Art, you're receiving this fax simultaneously with a fax I attempted to send you earlier today. Much has developed since the first fax. I'll try to explain as rationally as possible what has transpired since my earlier fax.

Around one (1:00) p.m. I drove to Yakima [Washington] to shop at the Costco there. On my way back I decided to stop at the property. When I got there, my access road was blocked by military personnel that were armed!

I noticed that several pieces of yellow gear had entered and exited my property based on the direction of their tread. I asked one of the guards: 'What's goin' on?'

He said there was a plane crash on the property.

I said: 'Well, that's strange …' I told him, 'There's no smoke. I don't see any in the distance.'

He asked who I was and I let him know I own the property.

I then asked to talk to the officer in charge.

A non-uniform man came up to my [Chevrolet] Suburban and let me know that I won't have access to my property until the crash has been completely investigated.

I mentioned the yellow gear and the lack of smoke, and that they were on MY PROPERTY!

I was told by this man that it's not necessarily MY PROPERTY, and that it would be very easy to find a drug lab on MY PROPERTY.

Well, I got the drift.

I asked if I could leave?

He said: 'Sure. Don't come back until we contact you.'

I asked if he wanted a way to contact me?

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

He said they know how to contact me.

I said: 'I suppose you don't want me to talk to anybody about this?'

He said: 'Nobody would believe it anyway.'

That's about it for now … !

Oh, I talked to one of my neighbors earlier today and he told me something very interesting. He said that some time ago he was driving up to the hole at night and thought he saw the most bizarre thing. He said he saw a beam of solid black coming out of the uncovered hole.

I said: 'What do you mean?'

He said he saw something blacker than black coming out of the hole like a searchlight reaching into the sky as far as he could see!"

* * *

AB: "So, there you have it. There … there actually is more.

Here is, ah, from the state of Washington, ah, here's Mel! Mel …"

MW: "Hello, Art Bell and listeners."

AB: "Hi! Um, you … when … when … when I got this second fax from you, I called you up, *and you were totally … totally freaked out!*"

MW: "Oh my God, I was! I tell ya!

I was … I … I … I … I feel a lot better now let me tell you, but, ah …"

AB: "Yeah, you were … you were just a pile of nerves when I talked to you. Now … wh- … what … explain again … you … you went up to your property. You were gonna examine the hole 'cause we were talkin' about it. I'm sure …"

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "… you have the interest, so … and they stopped you there, huh?"

MW: "Yeah! Well, I'd, ah, originally, ah, my, ah, af- … after the show on Friday night it [sic] went out there and, ah … ah, in the evening and, um, noticed, ah, there were some … some helicopter activity (MW laughs) around the property.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ahh … there was further helicopter activity the next day, ah, and so I figured that, ah, clearly, ah, somebody out there listens to your program."

AB: "Oh, yes!"

MW: "And, ah, I think, um …"

AB: "I'm really sorry I brought this on for you. I … I didn't, ah, it certainly wasn't intentional. I, ah …"

MW: "Well, ah, you know, ah, when we talked yesterday, ah, you felt that, ah, probably the best thing to do is to be public in this matter …"

AB: "That's right!"

MW: "… and I, ah …"

AB: "Your best protection is to be public, Mel."

MW: "Well, anyway so there was … was a lot of activity around there. And you know I've had some thoughts about this and if they know where the hole was, ah, I would imagine that they could take some readings of the depth of the hole from like satellites … ?"

AB: "I don't know about that. I … I'm sure they have a way to measure it from ground – I'm not sure about satellites."

MW: "Well, we … we did have a lot of hovering up there in the air, I'll tell you that. (MW laughs). So, ah … ah, we did have that situation. Um …"

AB: "And they stopped you, right? In other words there was a barrier there?"

MW: "Well, there was … on … ah, I tell ya, I be- … I'm getting' a little confused about days. Like I guess this is now Tuesday morning?"

AB: "Yeah, that's right."

MW: "But, um … ah, since what they had originally there was a barrier … not a barrier, but just armed, ah, armed, ah, soldiers basically."

AB: "Armed soldiers?"

MW: "**Armed** … soldiers.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, since then they have erected some, um, further down the road. I mean, you can't even … I … I mean, basically there's the road, there's the access road, and then finally you kinda meander into the property."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "They now have jersey barriers *at* the road."

AB: "What are those?"

MW: "Ah, jersey barriers. Those are, ah, they're kinda like big chunks of concrete."

AB: "Ohh! Like … like the bomb barriers they have at the White House. Those kind of things?"

MW: "More or less. You could squeeze maybe one … one vehicle through there, but it's, ah, you know, definitely being controlled over there."

AB: "Now this is *your property*, right? You've got the deed to this property?"

MW: "This is, well, mine and the bank's." (MW laughs).

AB: "Well, you and the bank. You know, we're all in the situation."

MW: "Tell me."

AB: "Um, so … so they won't let 'chu on your own property and they're claiming there was a plane that crashed … ?"

MW: "Yeah! That was the thing and I said: 'Where was the smoke?'

I've seen plane crashes before. There's … there's gotta be smoke.

And, ah, you know again, I talked … I talked to the officer in charge there and, ah, I figure, you know, when these military types that come up 'n' I don't know, maybe he was just dressed in civilian clothes, because of, you know, the nature of what happened there …"

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "… but … [MW trails off] … you know, ah … you know, he told me that I won't be able to go out there until the, ah, accident's been investigated."

AB: "Uhh …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "And I was insistent about my property rights and he seemed to indicate that, ah, this might not necessarily be my property in regards to the 'Drug lab', so … ah …

Ah, but the problem is I do have …"

AB: "Drug lab?"

MW: "I do have a sort of a lab on the property, but …"

AB: "Oh, now … now wait a minute.

Oooh, oooh, oooh, oooh.

You have a sort of lab? What kind of lab?"

MW: "Well, I, ah, I … I work, ah, or working in the alternative health field here in … on the property and that's one of the reasons this has all come out now. (MW takes a deep breath).

I imported some, um, plant life from northern Nevada. They were Native American plants that the Indians use for, ah … ah, treatment of various illnesses – mostly cold and flu."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "Anyway so we, ah, because of the nature of the, ah … ah, the climate – and it's very similar to northern Nevada – we thought we would cultivate these plants and then use it as curative … very effective cures, ah … ah …"

AB: "It's not a narcotic, is it?"

MW: "No, it's not a narcotic. It's not …"

AB: *"Well then what the hell are they talkin' about 'drug lab'?"*

MW: "Well, there is a lab there though. I mean, and, ah …"

AB: "Well yeah, but there's no … there's no … you're not crankin' out 'crank' or methamphetamine or anything!"

MW: "Yeah, but if they had ... for instance, if they found like it was a drug lab, they could seize my property."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So, it was their way of telling you: 'Listen, brother. Stay away. Let us do what we've doin' or you know, we might find a drug lab here."

MW: "Exactly."

AB: "And then it wouldn't even be your property anymore, and you might even be in jail."

MW: "Um-hmm, um-hmm, yeah. So they were clearly letting me know and my feeling was that they were in control.

Ah ..."

AB: "So what we got ... we got some kind of national security hole now ... or what!"

MW: "Well, I'm ... (sneezes/laughs) ... excuse me. I ... I ... I assume by now they've made a lot of determinations about it and it sounds like it's somethin' they want.

Today on my, ah, my answering machine I had a message from my real estate agent."

AB: "Oh?"

MW: "And he says that he had, ah, someone who is very interesting and interested rather, in purchasing my property. And would make me a very generous offer.

Now I haven't gotten back to 'em, but, ah, I think we can put two (2) and two (2) together here. Somebody wants to get their hands on my property."

AB: "So what are you gonna do, Mel? Are you gonna accept the quote: 'generous offer' and, ah, and get out of this with your skin intact and a few bucks? Or are you going to ... you gonna fight?"

MW: "Well, that's a good question. That's one of the reasons why I didn't get back to my, ah, my agent today, you know, is that I wanted to sit down and think about it before I did *anything!*

I don't know what their so-called 'very generous offer' is. But on one side you have a possible 'drug lab' and on the other side you have a 'very generous offer.' (MW laughs). And so I would kind of be curious to know what their generous offer was."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, that's the carrot-stick approach – no question about it."

MW: "Yeah! They're ... they're workin' me both ends here I think and, ah ... I'm, ah, you know, like I say I feel a lot ... a lot calmer about this now than I did before. It was ... it was ..."

AB: "Yeah, you were almost *panicked* weren't 'chu?"

MW: "Ah, yeah ... yeah. I ... I, ah ... it, ah, it was just a little bit too much."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "You ... you did some measurements. People were asking about ..."

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "People were asking about the weight of the line that you were putting into the ... into the hole. And so what have you determined?"

MW: "Yeah, I ... I did ... I did some, ah, real, real quick and dirty work here with this here. First of all, ah, when I was out there on the weekend, I was able to actually measure or ... or weigh the line that's in the hole. And basically I tied it on to one of these little, ah ... ah, fisherman's scales, okay?"

AB: "All right."

MW: "And, ah, you know, it's ... it's a little spring-operated thing there. But I ... I had a weight on that including the, ah ... ah, the one pound (1 lb.) sinker on there – it looks like it weighs about, ah, seventeen-eighteen pounds (17-18 lbs.)."

AB: "What ... what does?"

MW: "Ah, the line that's in the hole."

AB: "In totality?"

MW: "Yeah! The entire ... entire weight of the line."

AB: "Seventeen or eighteen pounds (17-18 lbs.)."

MW: "Basically the line weighs ten ounces for every hundred ... every thousand yards."

AB: "Okay, so seventeen or eighteen pounds (17-18 lbs.) ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "It's twenty-pound (20 lb.) test line, right?"

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And you've got one pound (1 lb.) down at the end of it ... tied on the end of it?"

MW: "That's right."

AB: "So you're ..."

MW: "So one of the things is it's ... it's ... and this has become a moot point at this point, but it, ah, if I dropped much more line down there – and based on what your caller said – this ... this line will break (MW laughs) at, ah, probably at the top of the line because that's where all of the pressure will be, so ..."

AB: "But you believe you're down eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.)?"

MW: "Yeah! Yeah, with- ... without a doubt."

AB: "Eighty thousand feet ... !"

MW: "Eight with, ah, what is that? Four zeros on there?" (MW laughs).

AB: "Well, a mile's five thousand, two hundred eighty feet (5,280 ft.), so ..."

MW: "Yeah! That's ... so it's ... yeah, believe me, I haven't done ... done the math ... the math on there – I always forget how long a mile is – but, ah ... um ..."

AB: "How long have you owned this property with the hole?"

MW: "We've had the property for about four (4) years now, and, ah, you know, the guy that there ... had been there for a long time. I believe he'd been there for over forty (40) years. Ah, it's ... it's ... it's ... it's very rustic. I think I might have indicated to you: *We do not have electricity there (!)* We do not have phone service."

AB: "Nah, just raw property, right?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Ah, well we ... we have our ... we have some buildings and housing structures. All those were, ah, basically damaged with the, ah, the heavy snowfall we had ..."

AB: "All right, Mel, ah, that's right – recent snowfall.

Mel, hold on ..."

MW: "Sure."

AB: "... we'll be back after the bottom of the hour, right.

Stay right there."

* * *

AB: "Good evening, everybody. Good morning, actually. Morning I believe jus' everywhere but Hawaii, perhaps, and out in the Pacific. As, ah ... as the darkness races across."

* * *

AB: "Now, back to Mel! And Mel, um, a lot of this audience would not have heard, but there was another little bit of a legend of the hole. Um, apparently at ... at some point somebody threw a dead dog into the hole, right?"

MW: "Oh yeah, I was telling you about that before the other night and, ah, yeah, it ... it ... people put ... throw everything in there. There's dead cows goin' down the hole. There's, you know, sheep ... whatever. You name it, it's gone down there.

One guy, ah, threw his old hunting dog down into the hole – I guess as a form of burial – and, ah, the story that I heard was that the guy ... the hunter was out there hunting one day and he saw his old departed dog. It looked exactly the same. In fact, it was wearing the same collar and the same, ah, tags on it (!) So he was absolute ... the story is they were like absolutely believe the dog came back somehow."

AB: "And you believed it to the degree that you changed your will, so that when you die ..."

MW: "Yes! Yes!"

AB: "... they were gonna throw your body into the hole, right?"

MW: "When I'm gone, I go into the hole."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, well, but maybe not now, huh?"

MW: "Well, that's ... that's a matter for conjecture.

I, ah, today, ah – I ... I didn't have a chance to mention this – I, ah ... ah, you know, after finding out, you know, the story about the black beam, you know, I, ah, the other day I ... I thought I'd go out there and do some more research amongst my ... my neighbors, who, you know, may have, ah ..."

AB: "That makes sense. You can't go on the property – you myswell talk to the neighbors."

MW: "Yeah ... yeah."

AB: "Yeah ... sure."

MW: "And so, you know, go out and buy 'em a cup of coffee and find out a few things here anyway. I had, ah, talked to one gentleman, who's, ah, really quite elderly. Has lived in the, ah, area for a long time, but he said that originally ... this is goin' way back, so this must go back about forty (40), fifty (50), maybe longer ... that there was a series of around the hole, there was a series of *stone columns*.

I said: 'Stone columns?' and ..."

AB: "Stone ... stone columns?"

MW: "Yeah! And so I asked him, you know, could be like, you know ... you know I sketched out a little how the property looks there, and see if her could place the, ah, stone columns on it."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "So you know he drew it on the napkin there and I said: 'It's very interesting!' Well, I had my ... my, ah, Power Book with me, ah, and I pulled up a picture of Stonehenge ..."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "He said: 'That's exactly what the thing looked like'""

AB: "You're kidding!"

MW: "He said that they had these like pillars lined up, you know, in ... just like that!

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

He said: 'There wasn't, you know ... didn't have that thing on the top, you know, the ... they had some like things on top of the pillars at Stonehenge."

AB: "Oh, that's really odd!

Listen ..."

MW: [unintelligible].

AB: "... you can't get photographs made, Mel ... I'm sorry to interrupt, but, ah, I asked you about photographs ..."

MW: "Right."

AB: "They won't let you close enough to take any photographs."

MW: "Ah, I was ... I was afraid to take pictures of the guards to be honest with you ..."

AB: "Mel, I ... I understand. How about a drawing, Mel? Can you get us a drawing?"

MW: "Ah, yeah, I could ... I could do that.

Ah, it ... it, ah, I ... I ... I had a question for you: Ah, the night that I talked to you. Said you got another fax about a- ... another anomalous hole?"

AB: "That's right."

MW: "Colville area [in Washington state]?"

AB: "Ah, that's right. That's exactly right. I've got that fax. And, um, and I'll try and get to it, but ..."

MW: "Okay. Ah ... on Sunday I listened to your show a bit and, ah, you had Linda ... Linda on talking about HAARP."

AB: "That's right, Project HAARP."

MW: "Now ... now HAARP is supposed to look for ..."

AB: "Underground bunkers ..."

MW: "... underground ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... and tunnels, and such ... yes."

MW: "That's right."

AB: "Now, ah, maybe it's looking at yer hole, who knows?"

* * *

AB: "Here's a fax for you: The following is a theory regarding Mel's property:

1. Imagaine two (2) naturally-occurring iron veins just happening to reach toward the Earth's surface around Menes- ... help me to pronounce it ... Man-as-tach?"

MW: "Manastach."

AB: "Ah, Washington. There is a tremendous amount of naturally-generated high-voltage electricity deep in the Earth. What if the bottom of the hole on Mel's property is a naturally-occurring focal point a lot like the device that Mr. Marcum built? The Earth could have its own, in effect, Time Machine (!) over the centuries through various quakes and so forth. All of the soil above the portal would have fallen into the bottom and been launched into some other Time. This explains the lack of echoes in the apparent depth of the hole. Tell Mel to lower a clock down there (!)"

MW: "Hmpf." (Both MW and AB chuckle).

AB: "Yeah ..."

MW: "Let me tell you, I was, ah, over at the university library today and I wanted to find out a little more Earth geology.

Ah, and one (1) of the things I found out is the crust on average on the Earth is about twenty (20) miles deep."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "Now underneath the crust – and this is something that a lot of people don't know about – there's something known as the 'Moho discontinuity.'"

AB: "The ... the what?"

MW: "The Moho ... M-o-h-o discontinuity."

AB: "What is that?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "It's named for a guy named, ah, Mohorovicic. He was a ... a Croatian seismologist. But I don't know much about seismology, but I'll tell you what I know about this discontinuity.

P waves – and I guess those are some seismic waves – ..."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "... through discontinuity move *faster* than they do through the rest of the Earth. They like speed up."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "Normally they go like seven kilometers (7 km) per second. These are goin' like eight kilometers (8 km) per second when they go through there.

And it's believed that it has to do with a chem- ... chemical difference in the type in that area of earth. So you've got the crust, you have the Moho discontinuity, then you have the mantle.

And so that region is very ... very little known, as you can well imagine, 'cause you really can't get to it, ah, at least not yet. And, ah ... ah, they really ... the scientists really don't understand that.

But we have this thing that goes on underneath the crust that is very, very peculiar, and, ah, I just thought I might mention that."

AB: "All right. Ah, well I don't know anything about that."

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "That's very interesting.

All I know is we had all kinds of cool plans. I mean, we were gonna ... I ... I had ... Mel, I'm telling you I've got volunteers who are willing to go down in your hole, but now ... now that's obviously not going to occur, ah, because *they have your hole!* I mean, **this is outrageous! This is your property!**"

MW: "Yeah, it is my property. That's ... that's ... that's the, ah, the credible [sic] thing. I could not step one inch (1 in.) on to my property. You know, my deepest, ah, incursion only got me onto the access road. I mean, I still got ... I mean I was kept way away from that thing there."

AB: "How far is it from the access road where you were stopped to the hole?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Oh gosh! You ... you'd have to travel ... oh gosh, I would say it's from ... the access road kinda ... it's very hilly ground over there, so you kinda have to go around all the low spots there. You might go about a mile and a half (1.5) or more. You can't even see, ah, the little like valley that I'm in."

* * *

AB: "Before you begin dropping this monofilament line into the hole with the weight, ah, you threw an entire refrigerator down ..."

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "... down this hole and then you listened and listened and listened, and never heard a thing? (!)"

MW: "Nothing! Nothing!

You know, I mean, I can, you know, the refrigerator ... I didn't hear anything.

I mean I expected, you know, I mean something that *massive*, you know, and that ... you know, I expected something. But that, you know, I've thrown things there that I know would make interesting sounds like television tubes ... picture tubes."

AB: "Yeah, they explode."

MW: "Yeah, those ... those are my favorite! And, ah, no, I couldn't get an implosion, an explosion, or anything out of 'em.

So I have not heard anything actually touch bottom in that thing.

Um ..."

AB: "I mean, that's ... it's almost impossible (!), ah, it seems. Ah ..."

MW: "I ... I, you know, I mean if ... if the hole right now, I don't know, it's fifteen, sixteen, seventeen (15-17) miles [deep], you know how long would it take for the sound to travel back, you know, if it is hitting bottom. Let's say it's hitting bottom at say fifteen (15) miles, ah, you know, how long would it take? Or would I hear it at all?

You know, those are things I, you know, I don't know."

AB: "I don't think so. I mean, you don't hear things that occur in ... well, on the other hand though, it's a channeled ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "It sure is."

AB: (exclaims). "I ... I don't know the physics involved in such a deep hole.

Have ... have you ever heard of any other holes?"

MW: "Ah, no, ahh, you know that's why I was curious about the, ah, Colville hole. I did find out that actually the deepest mine is like 2.3 miles into the Earth."

AB: "So this is WAY ... WAY BEYOND ANYTHING that, ah, anybody's ever heard of?"

MW: "Yeah. But ... but that's a mine. You know, that's a mine structure.

Another thing I was curious about was that 'Chunnel' that they built underneath the English Channel ..."

AB: "Oh, yes, yes, yes ... !"

MW: "... between England and France. How deep is ... not how deep it is, but how long is it?

You know, is it ... is it several miles or, ah ... ?"

AB: "I ... I almost, ah, rode on it – funny you should mention it – I almost rode on it last time I was, ah ... ah, in, ah, in London. Um, but I didn't. So I don't exactly know.

I saw the entrance to it.

I rode right by the entrance to it."

MW: "I would be leery of goin' into that thing."

AB: "Well then you certainly wouldn't wanta go in ... Would you go in this hole ... your hole ... ?"

MW: "Ah ..."

AB: "... if you could?"

MW: "I anticipate what will be going down into the hole in the future will be federal prisoners I ... I imagine. (MW snickers, AB laughs). Will be goin' down there on a nonvoluntary basis I assume, because, ah ... ah ... I

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

mean the, you know, if we're talking the government here which is obviously the government, it's [unintelligible] – they have every piece of technology they could ever want. They could send down cameras; they could send down whatever they wanted ... you know? So, you know, I ... I assume at some point if they determined that it was safe for a human being to go down, they'll send a person down, you know? And they take air readings – if it's got good air or bad air – they're gonna find out what's goin' on.

Ah ... ah, yeah ... yeah, I'd say that that, you know, they would do that ... you know?

Again, I'm, you know, just like, you know, poor ordinary little guy here who doesn't have a lot of technology at his beck and call ..."

AB: "Well, how would you like to get a whole bunch of citizens together, Mel ..."

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "... and ... and go marchin' on that property and challenge their authority to, ah, to take your property like that?"

MW: "Well, we ... we talked about that over coffee with the guy that told me, ah, about the ... the stones out there, you know, thing. I mean, you know, we're ... we're pretty ... you ... what's, ahhh, we're big on property rights here."

AB: "Yeah, this is your hole, not theirs!"

MW: "And, ah, you know, we're ... I mean, you know, they're very militant about that when they say: 'How can they do that here?'

Ah, you know the truth is, you know, if they say a plane crashed on the property ..."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "... and ... and ... and I don't have any evidence of that, but you know, I mean I expect to see some smoke.

But, ah, you know, if ... if they're tellin' people this was an 'accident scene' with the investigation, you know, FAA [Federal Aviation Administration] and all that business there ..."

AB: "Ah, did they tell you what kind of airplane – civilian, military or what?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "NO! ... no!"

AB: "No? All right. Um, well are there any reports? I mean you, after all, you can check on plane crashes."

MW: "Oh, you ... you ... well, first ... first of all, over here if a kid ... a kid throws a snowball at your car ..."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "... in no time it'll make the newspaper. (MW laughs). I mean, so ..."

AB: "So that shoulda been big news if the plane went down then?"

MW: "Ohh ... ohh you bet! We've had planes go down here before. We've had planes go down, you know, on the other side of the mountains and it makes newspaper here. I mean, you know, that's [a] big deal here."

AB: "All right, well then look, instead of, ah, a crowd of media? I mean, I could get Seattle media by your side ..."

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... and go marchin' right up to that ... that group.

Right up to the barrier."

MW: "Yeah, and then ... then I end up being a convicted drug ... drug 'cooker' (ha-ha). I am ... you know, that's ... that's, you know I ..."

AB: "They actually said that to you didn't ... ?"

MW: "Those ... those ... those were the exact ... those were almost verbatim the exact words they said."

AB: "Oh ... oh ..."

MW: "Ah, you know ,,, you know ... you know: 'We could find a, ah, drug lab on this property if you get my drift?' Ah, you know ..."

AB: "Ahh ..."

MW: "... just very easily."

AB: "... my God!

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

All right, ah, Mel, let's take a few calls. See if anybody has any ideas. This one has me stumped."

* * *

Aud: "I would just say to Mel: You need to get in contact with, ah, just about every media person that you can think of. And, ah, …"

AB: "Well, ah, …"

Aud: "… that's out there."

AB: "… he's done that with me. And I agree with you. I just said to Mel that he should take, you know, like an army of cameras out there. But he's afraid that he's gonna end up in jail."

Aud: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Now, he's gotta point.

I mean, suppose the army of cameras with Mel in tow arrive and they … and there's Feds there saying: 'Sorry, this is a *crime scene*. Ah, or: 'Is this … is this, ah, Mel Waters? Well, you're under arrest, Mel."

MW: "Well, I … I … I … I … I have to tell you that, ah … um, as far as I, you know, what I believe is now the, ah, the surface of the hole there has been … you know, there's a lot of snow on the property. It's been covered up with snow. I think that's what the yellow gear was there for is to, you know, groom it all so you can't see it from the air."

Aud: "Well, I think there's a lot of questions that need to be answered."

MW: "And two (2) …"

Aud: "If the military's out there … if there was a plane crash, I think, ah … ah, the media would wanta know, ah, what kind of plane it was. Ah, who was flying it …"

AB: "I will say …"

MW: "So you see the thing is I'm the one that's saying there was a plane crash now …"

AB: "Yeah, Mel, I'll tell ya something. Um, and for what it's worth, if it was a civilian airplane that crashed, that would be in the news."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Ah, if it was a regular military airplane that crashed, that would be in the news. But there are some type of aircraft that crash, Mel, that it – believe me – it does not make the news. We have 'em out here. They crash and you see the military cordon off miles of area and there's no news about it at all.

You know, this secret aircraft that fly and crash. But I don't think that's what happened there and neither do you, do you?"

MW: "No, I … I … I don't believe that anything crashed there, 'cause I didn't have, I mean, I didn't have the smell of smoke. I didn't see any smoke. It was a beautiful, ah … ah, beautiful clear day. I mean if there was any … any … and it wasn't particularly windy. If there was … there was a crash, there'd be evidence of it. There'd be smoke clouds …"

AB: "Well I'll tell you one thing, I would be very cautious, Mel, about accepting a generous offer for the property with the hole, because you know what? No matter what else, Mel, you're hole is worth millions of dollars *if it's what you say it is* – **if it's as deep as you say it is,** man you could … you could fence a property and sell tickets!"

MW: "Well, I … I … I … I think I also mentioned that they actually moved onto the property several mobile … like those temporary buildings …"

AB: "Ohhh!"

MW: "… they actually moved that onto the property."

AB: "Oh really!"

MW: "Um-hmm. Yeah, one of the neighbors says he saw like almost like a parade of those things goin' out there. Like three (3), four (4) of them. Ah, plus some generator equipment out there too."

AB: "My God! How long ..."

MW: "All that stuff."

AB: "... how long after the [first] broadcast did this parade begin?"

MW: "Well, um, it was ... it was, ah, Sat- ... Saturday night I was out there pretty ... pretty late. Um ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And we did ... we did the broadcast between I think three and four o'clock Pacific time Saturday morning [3-4 a.m. PT]."

MW: "Yah! So I ... I, you know, I got, you know, I got some sleep, you know, then went out there, you know, in the evening and did my, ah ... ah, weighing of the, ah ... ah, the line in the hole. And that's when I saw the first helicopter up there. And, ah, that was a very strange experience.

Ah, you know, I ... I actually looked up at this thing here for about twenty (20) minutes, you know? (MW grins). Um, there were more helicopters out there Saturday morning ... early – ah, several of 'em coming in and out. Ah, that was Saturday morning ... ah, that was *Sunday* morning. Ah, and then by, ah, today, ah, you know, ah, the chronology's gettin' ... gettin' real confusing for me, but ..."

AB: "Now yesterday I guess, really?"

MW: "Yeah, yeah ... there ... there, I ... I lost a day in there, Art. Ah, but, ah, yeah, what they ... what they saw is actually some mobile buildings being moved onto the property. Ah, apparently, some generators – there again I have no power or phone on the property there, you know? We use cellphone when we need to make a call and we used to use solar out there too. Ah ..."

AB: "Well, I fell in a way guilty, Mel, um, but your original fax got me goin' ..."

MW: "Well ..."

AB: "... and there was no way not to follow-up on that and I guess once we aired that it was too late – it was a done deal!"

MW: "Well ... well, you know, when you, ah, when they originally approached ... approached this thing here, you know what I wanted to do is to, you know, get some good ideas about the nature of this thing here. I ... I guess I was pretty naive about it.

Ahh ..."

AB: "All right, Mel. One thing I've gotta ask you ..."

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "Um, don't think me rude, but no ... I've gotta ask, Mel ..."

MW: "Yeah?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... that's not a drug lab you've got out there, is it?"

MW: "No. No ... no, we ... we are working with, ah, Native American plants or plants that Native Americans used in making, ah, what ... what they, ah ... there's ... this was a northern Nevada doctor back in World War I [One] time, who found a cure for the flu. He gave this stuff to his, ah ... ah, he was a military doctor. He gave it to the people under his command. ..."

AB: "All right, Mel, ah, hold on. We're ... we're gonna do a break here at the top of the hour. We'll be ... be back to you.

Ah, Mel Waters, the guy with the endless hole, is my guest. (AB exhales). We will start taking some calls. Anybody have some advice for Mel or thoughts on all of this? Yikes!"

* * *

AB: "We're gonna get back to, ah, Mel ... we're gonna get back to Mel in a moment, ah, with, ah, his sad story of the ... the hole – the deepest hole in maybe the whole world as a matter of fact – we don't know. We'll probably never know now ... that's [the] sad part of it."

* * *

AB: "Back now to Mel and the dilemma of the endless hole.

Mel, are you there?"

MW: "I am here, Art."

AB: "All right. There are some people with questions. Do you have anything else you wanta say?"

MW: "Um, just ... just that, ah, you know, after beginning to explain this thing here, you know, with the help of your audience and, ah, you know, further, ah ... ah, questioning on, you know, people, you know that ... that live around in my area here, asking 'em, you know: 'Really, do you remember anything strange about, ah, the hole in particular?'"

AB: "Well, I would say a resurrected dog would be pretty good."

MW: "Yeah, I would ... it, ah, it, you know, it ... *it just becomes more and more mysterious.* **I have no way of understanding it."**

AB: "I would say a darker than dark beam that seems to go straight up into the sky would be pretty strange."

MW: "That was ... that to me was utterly ... utterly fascinating ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yeah!"

MW: "... you know? Just like, you know, the hole itself is dark. But for it to send out darkness, you know ... you know into the sky to me was just ... just fascinating."

AB: "I couldn't be ... yeah, I couldn't begin to explain it."

MW: "I mean it was ... you know the way he described it, it was just ..."

AB: "All right, all right, look ..."

MW: "... yeah!"

AB: "Let's bring some people on!"

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Mel, what type of work do you do for a living?"

AB: "Uh-huh!"

MW: "Well, I'm a retired person. I, ah, I ..."

Aud: "No criminal record of any kind?"

MW: "Pardon me?"

Aud: "No criminal record or anything?"

MW: "Ah, no. No ... no criminal record."

Aud: "I ... I'd find a lawyer and get a local group of citizens and press, and militia, and that's a ... a good reason why we need the militia in this country is to prevent this type of situation from happening. The government comin' in, takin' over your property, threatenin' your life. You know, I would ... I would call their bluff.

I ... I don't see how they can ..."

AB: "Well, that's easy to say, you know, from a distance.

I'm not sure I'd call their bluff. I ... I've gotta be honest.

Look, if you had a property, sir, and you're tryin' to get on it, and they had it all roped off and they said: 'Go Away!' You know, we could find ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "I ... I would come back with a gun."

AB: "Well ..."

Aud: "And ... and they haul in a bunch of trailers ..."

AB: "Then you know what you'd be? You'd be a *dead martyr!* (Aud laughs).

You take a gun up to a military trooper ..."

Aud: "No, I'd have the press with me and ... I mean, I would not go at this alone."

AB: "Oh, I see."

Aud: "You know? But ... they're not gonna drag in a bunch of, ah, military trailers to ... to examine a 'drug lab.'" (Aud laughs).

AB: "Well, I ... I ..."

Aud: "Well, you know, that's just not ..."

AB: "... I agree."

Aud: "That's just not logical."

AB: "I agree with you. I agree with you.

So they're obviously after the secret of the hole."

* * *

Aud: "Is there ... was there like any way that you could charter a plane so you can do a fly over at your property?"

MW: "Um, I ... I s'pose I could do that. Ah, I mean there is a, ah, small airport there in ... in Ellensburg. Um, and I'm sure that that can be, you know, that can be arranged for.

Ah, what I'd be interested to know is if actually planes can fly over that area ... ?"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "And I suppose I could try to find that out."

AB: "To get some, ah, photographs."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yah!

But again I do believe that the hole itself has been, um … ah, covered over with, ah, you know, with the surrounding snow. They probably did a really nice job with what they brought in there of, ah … ah, you know, keeping it, ah, invisible from the air.

You know, that … that … that was my speculation … "

AB: ""Ohhh …"

MW: " … on why they brought their yellow gear out as to, ah, you know, kinda dress it up a little bit there so that, ah, you know anyone casually goin' over there wouldn't notice anything.

That is just my opinion."

Aud: "Okay. And, um, another thing is, um, I got a little assumption of why none of the animals wanta go by there."

AB: *"Why?"*

Aud: "Um, maybe they see the apparition of the dead dog (!) and it's warning them not to go there."

AB: "Heh, heh, heh … maybe … maybe. I mean that's … that's pure conjecture – who knows?

But no animals will go near it?"

MW: "Ah, you know, the ob- … the observations I made was my dogs and other people's dogs, you know … you know, that come visit, you know, they won't go … go there. If I put 'em on a leash and try to drag 'em there, they'll dig their feet in there and they just will not budge."

AB: "You know what, Mel? I once was on a trip with my family goin' to … we used to go to Florida – drive to Florida in the winter. And we once got near a slaughterhouse."

MW: "Hmmm."

AB: "And, ah, on one of our stops. And man I had a Golden Retriever and that Golden wouldn't get anywhere … he did the same thing. He dug his feet in and I don't care how you'd pull, he wouldn't get – *he could smell the death.*"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Well, I … when I was in college, I had a, ah … brought from school a human skull, and brought it home, put it on the coffee table. My cat walked into the room and he saw that thing, and the cat literally jumped backwards about eight feet (8 ft.) …"

AB: "Yeah, I bet!"

MW: "… when he saw that.

Ah, how … how … how did the cat know?"

AB: "Sense. They sense these things.

MW: "God!"

AB: "There's somethin' about it."

* * *

Aud: "Hey Art, this is Scott from Kirkland, Washington."

AB: "Yes, sir. Ohh!"

MW: "Scott from Washington."

Aud: "Not … not only from Kirkland. I've only been over on my side of the mountains for a little while, but, ah, born and bred in 'The Yakima,' a graduate of Central Washington University."

MW: "Cool!"

Aud: "Been in … spent a lot of time in Ellensburg."

MW: "Yes!"

Aud: "In fact, I sat around with one of my old professors, who is one of these guys who has been living in the area for … Oh, God! … forever. And he actually had told me rumors one morning over coffee sitting in a … sitting down in one … one of the little restaurants …"

MW: "Um-hmm."

Aud: "… about a great big hole that, ah, nobody knew the bottom of."

MW: "Wow!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "We'd actually heard of this.

This was back, oh, 1990 … 1989."

MW: "Um-hmm."

Aud: "Somethin' about there [timeframe], and we even heard that.

And the one thing … it really surprises me, this guy that was sayin': 'Well, I'll take a gun and the media up there.'

What a lotta people don't realize, Art, and I think that most … most people don't realize, is he lives about, oh, depending on where the hole is, between five (5) and ten (10) miles away from one of the largest military reservations in the Pacific Northwest, possibly the western United States!"

MW: "It … it … it is humongous out there."

Aud: "The Yakima … Yakima Firing Center is where they did all of the training for [Operation] *Desert Storm*. They have a bunch of satellites that aren't there. And all sorts of things, very interesting things, go on up there. And so, something like this – a hole appearing within 'spitting distance' of this military reservation – it doesn't really surprise me a whole lot that they had trucks 'n' stuff out there in a lightning bolt."

AB: "Hey, Mel, do we know how long that hole has actually been there? I mean …"

MW: "I … I … I can probably trace this hole back, you know, from, you know, actual recollections, you know, to … for a solid forty (40) years before, ah, I got there. And the previous owner said it was there, ah, the next owner back. Ah, before that I don't know if anyone owned the property. I suppose I could check on that to see, you know, from the records there, if there's been any, you know, ah … ah, you know, ownership of it or is, you know, whatever … but, ah, I can trace it back for a good solid forty (40) years at least, you know, from … from, you know, the verbatim accounts from the previous owner.

Ahh … you know, again, I don't really know. I would … I would … I would venture to say that given the nature of it *that it's been there for a very, very long time.* I'm talking, you know, not just decades out there.

I mean, how can this thing just be there? You know, it has to be ancient is what I believe."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Well, I wish you the best in figuring out what it is. And we're just gonna … all of us local here, we're gonna keep tuned in to see if there's anything, ah …"

MW: "Well …"

Aud: "We're drivin' back across the mountains to hang out and see." (Aud laughs).

MW: "Well, you … you know … I … I've just been out here for just a couple (2) years. I just decided to retire out here and pursue, you know, my, ah …"

Aud: "Um-hmm."

MW: "… interest in alternative health."

Aud: "Right."

MW: "And, ah, you know, this is what I get." (MW grins).

AB: "All right."

Well, it's turned into a nightmare!"

MW: "Yes."

AB: "Ah, an absolute nightmare!"

* * *

Aud: "Ah, yeah, about that hole …"

AB: "Yes, sir?"

Aud: "… there was a Rod Sterling [sic – s/b 'Serling'] I saw on the, ah, TNT [Turner Network Television], I think about four (4) years ago. He was hosting it. It was like, ah, musta been early eighties (1980s), late seventies (1970s). And, ah, there were reenactments of like these two (2) occurrences."

AB: "Yeah?"

Aud: "And there was a hole story … about a boy. It looked like it was … it took place in … like when they still rode horses or somethin'.

And, ah, a boy woke up with his dog missing or somethin' and, ah, he went lookin' for his dog and fell into a hole except, you know, he didn't fall

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

in, he hung onto the edge and crawled out and went and told his Dad. And his Dad went out there and they heard noises comin' out of it."

AB: "Oh God!"

Aud: "And … so the … they didn't think it was a dog makin' the noises, 'cause it sound[ed] real spooky 'n' stuff, so … ah, he went to town and got a bunch of guys to go out there with him. And I guess a bunch of guys went out there and they said: 'Well, let's lower a rope in and somebody's gonna have to go down on it.'"

AB: "Sure!"

Aud: "And, ah, so the Dad said: 'Well, I'll do it since, you know, you're lookin' for your dog 'n' stuff.

And they lowered him down and he made this, ah, s- … scream, ah, deadly scream. And so they brought him up and I guess after that … after they brought him up he went, ah, clinically insane for the rest of his life."

AB: "All right.

Well, I hope you're not in any danger of going clinically insane, Mel."

MW: "I hope not."

AB: "Ah, but you sounded close to being discombobulated when I spoke with you … when was that? Ah …"

MW: "Sunday afternoon, I think."

AB: "Was that Sunday afternoon?"

MW: "Or Sunday evening … something like that."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "I … I … I was …"

AB: "I mean you called me up and you were … *you were just a wreck!*"

MW: "Yeah! I was, ah … any, ah, negative fearful emotion – I had it here. I mean, I was … I was shaking. I was sweating. I was, ah, my … ah, my body was doing things that I … I couldn't explain. It was … it was … I was a wreck."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "What do you think about the idea of … of your not even going out, but sending the media out?"

MW: "Umm, I, you know, I … I could do that in terms of, you know … I think there's something interesting going on over there and, you know, send them out there. And … and what I assume that'll happen is that they did go, ah, if they thought it was a valid story. They'll say: 'Look, we're, ah … ah, conducting military exercises on this … on this land here …"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "… and, ah, there's nothing for you to see (!), you know? (MW grins). And, ah, I think that'll be it.

Again, this guy was real clear to me. He says: 'Look …'"

AB: "Hmpf."

MW: "I asked him – I said: 'Look, I suppose you don't want me to talk to anybody about this?'

And ... and he said: **'Hey, no one's gonna believe ya anyway."**

AB: "Whoosh ..."

MW: "'You can tell 'em anything you want! You know, you ... you ... you know, why ... why are they going to believe you?'"

AB: "All right, well, ah ... ah, you know ... God, I'm ..."

* * *

Aud: "I am very interested in the conversation that's been going on with Mel – *he's really in a big dilemma!*"

AB: "Well, he is now!"

Aud: "Oh!"

AB: "And I feel somewhat responsible ..."

Aud: "Yeah, I understand that.

You know, the first thing he needs to do is get a good lawyer. Somebody that's prominent like that, um, I can't recall his name ... Spence from Wyoming that ... ?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Gerry Spence."

Aud: "Gerry Spence ..."

AB: "Yeah."

Aud: "... somebody like that.

And, um, maybe your ... your listeners could do a ... ah, a writing to Janet Reno, the President, the Vice-President on his behalf. Keep him in the background because with the power they've got, you know, they can just wrap him up and we might never hear from him again." (Aud grins).

AB: "Yeah, that's right. Um, I guess I'm gonna have to stay in touch with you, Mel, to be sure that you don't meet some, ah ..."

MW: "Well, ... hell you know, they're ... they're workin' me from both sides here as far as I can tell."

AB: "What it sounds like, yeah."

MW: "Yeah, I mean it ... it looks like, ah, I ... I guess it's like *The Godfather: They want to make me an offer I can't refuse*, ah ... ah, is ..."

AB: "You know, there's a lot of armchair soldiers out there, Mel, and they're gonna say, ah, 'What's the matter with you? You've gotta get in there and fight. Tell 'em to go to hell.'

But the fact of the matter is if I were in your situation, I might be very disinclined to fight. I might be much more inclined to take a 'generous offer" and get out from under while I can."

MW: "If ... if ... if I get, you know, if I actually get to talk to somebody in a position of authority, who wants to sit down and "talk turkey," and I'm not talking about my, ah, real estate agent. I'm gonna ... honestly, I'm gonna ask for like a relocation to another country is what I'm gonna do."

AB: "You want ... you wanta be sent out of the country?"

MW: "Yeah, I'd like to be sent to like Australia, for instance, you know? Ah ... ah, like ... like where, ah, Stan Deyo is, you know? Ahh ..."

AB: "Be an expatriate?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Well, yeah ... someplace that's *geologically sound*. (Both MW and AB laugh). Um, you know ..."

AB: "Yeah, okay."

* * *

Aud: "When I heard about this hole it kind of reminded me of, ah, the story with the ... the hole they say – I think it was in Europe or Scandinavia ... ?"

AB: "Scandinavia ... Scandinavia."

Aud: "They lowered a microphone ..."

AB: "Yeah, I'll tell you what: That was an Associated Press (AP) story and they lowered a microphone in and they heard the screaming, organized sounds of ... of thousands of people in agony, they said.

That ... that was an actual AP story. Now it may have turned out to have been not true, but AP ran that story."

Aud: "So, um, I don't know. I mean, ah, maybe it's the entrance to hell? I don't know." (Aud laughs).

MW: "Ah, there ... there is ... there is no ... there isn't even an echo that comes out of this. I mean, you don't even hear anything."

Aud: "And plus that would, I mean, as far as animals not even wantin' to go near it, you know, ah ..."

AB: "Yeah ... yeah ..."

Aud: "... um ... ah ..."

AB: "There is that, but he says there's not a sound. I mean, it's totally dead, right, Mel?"

MW: "Um-hmm, yeah. I mean unless you hit the side of the thing there when it's ... when ... when you drop something in and it's like close to the surface, you know, you hear it there.

But after a certain point you wouldn't hear anything anyway."

AB: "Now when you dropped a refrigerator in, I'm curious how you can drop a refrigerator – nine feet, nine inches (9 ft. 9 in.) pretty good-sized ..."

MW: "Oh yeah!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... but how do you get the fridge in the middle to drop it so that you don't slam it into the sides?"

MW: "Well, you get ... you get like a one of your buddies over there and you get it over there on its, ah, you know, so it's like leaning over the back and ... and you slide it over on ... on the stone wall and just kinda give it a shove, and it just sorta goes straight down."

AB: "Yeah, that makes sense."

MW: "Yeah, it's ... it's ... it's not too difficult. I mean, we ... we've been throwing stuff in that, you know, ah ... um, that hole of all sorts of descriptions here (MW grins) and, ah, believe me, we, you know, we've done it. I mean, you know it's, ah ... ah, you know, a *cow's* a pretty big thing, but people have gotten cows down in there. So ..." (MW laughs).

AB: "That's ..."

MW: "You can just about throw anything down in there."

AB: "... actually almost disgusting."

MW: "Yes."

AB: "Um, in fact, ah, the bottom of the hole – if there is a bottom to the damn thing – must be truly disgusting. The mixture of horrible things of Earth that should not have been thrown in there.

Mel, can you hold on?"

MW: "Oh yeah, I'll be ..."

AB: "Well, we'll do one more half-hour and we'll be right back.

It is a strange and wonderful world out there, is it not? Stay right there."

* * *

AB: "Good morning, everybody. Mel is my guest. He's got a hole – Mel's Hole', we call it. Um, and now let's go back and give him a like challenge, all right?

Ah, Mel, are you there?"

MW: "I'm here."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right. Ah, I've got a couple of faxes here, ah, that are not kind, Mel."

MW: "Good."

AB: "They say: 'This man is lying. His voice is shaking so much … he's stuttering. Um, he's searching for words. He's in a bind because you're paying attention to his fable, you know, made-up story, they're saying. And, um, you have to come up with something that would keep you from finding out about his lie.

So they … here's another one – says: 'Mel's Hoax.'

'Art, you've fallen for another one.'

Well, I am a little naïve and I … I like stories like yours, Mel, and so I do tend to go for 'em.

Is it … I mean, do you *swear* that this is absolutely the Truth?"

MW: "Well look, I would have rather not have talked or called or faxed or anything in regards to the subject at all."

AB: "Yeah, the people need to understand: You faxed me, but I'm the one who called you."

MW: "I … I … I would have preferred – to be honest with you – to … to be there tomorrow morning letting a little more line down into the hole, and, ah, and just goin' along my merry way."

AB: "And then getting' you on the air stopped all that, plus put the idiots there that are there taking hold of your, ah …"

MW: "Ya … ya know, when you have a … a situation about belief and what … what do you believe in … what 'cha don't believe in …"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "You know, a couple of days ago, ah, we had this guy shoot a bunch of people on the Empire State Building."

AB: "That's right."

MW: "The Empire State Building's been there for like sixty (60) years or whatever. And today I heard that, um, they put metal detectors at … in the Empire State Building."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "It figures."

MW: "Now for sixty (60) years people believed that the Empire State Building was a safe place to be. That was belief. And in one day people no longer believe, so beliefs change."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "You know? And … and … and that … that's how I view beliefs, you know? Is … should they have had a metal detector on it for sixty (60) years?"

AB: "All right, look, let me ask you this. Um, you have neighbors?"

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Ah, they know about the hole?

MW: "They've been there. Throw their trash in it."

AB: "They put their trash in it.

Would any of your neighbors talk or do you think they're scared now too?"

MW: (coughs). "I … I'd be happy to talk to them and see if they wanta talk to you."

AB: "All right."

MW: "And, ah, you know, I'd … I'd be happy … if they wanta talk, I'll fax you a phone number … fax you a phone number."

AB: "That's … that's great, Mel. Work on that one. Um, that's a least one other angle, ah …"

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "… to … to approach this with."

* * *

Aud: "Gentlemen, how … how wide is that hole?"

MW: "It's … it's, ah, nine and three-quarters [9 ¾] feet."

Aud: "Nine and three-quarters feet?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Nine feet, nine …"

MW: "That's the diameter."

AB: "Nine feet, nine inches (9 ft., 9 in.) in diameter, he said."

Aud: "Okay. Ah, Mel, ah, to the … to the library, why don't 'chu go tomorrow and, ah, they can network books all over the United States. And there's one called *The Phantom of the Poles* by William Reed and there's one called *The Hollow Earth* by Dr. Raymond Bernard."

MW: "Okay."

Aud: "And I'll guarantee you that'll open your eyes, because the Earth is hollow. They've never proved the Earth is solid, and at the poles it's totally a hole and it's about fourteen hundred (1,400) miles wide (!) And people can't see across it and they don't realize it goin' into … into the Earth, but, ah, Admiral Byrd flew seventeen hundred (1,700) miles *inside* the Earth, and they shut it up. So the government's up to somethin' here."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "As a matter of fact, here's a fax, Mel, saying: 'Ah, regarding the hole, it sounds to me like the government's going to take the hole and give Mel the shaft!"

MW: (snickers) "That … that … That is what is sounds like." (AB laughs).

* * *

Aud: "Another fantastic story, Art."

AB: "Yeah, I know."

Aud: "… I have a friend of mine who also believes in the Hollow Earth story.

And I read two (2) scriptures in the Bible, which I won't quote because you don't like to talk about that."

AB: "That's right."

Aud: "But, ah, there's on that's … it talks about making graven images of things …"

AB: "Yeah?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "And that would be even things that are under the Earth, and then there's a …"

AB: "Well, what're you driving at though?"

Aud: "Well, it … there are scriptures in the Bible that also allude to a hollow earth."

AB: "Oh, oh, oh!"

Aud: "And so there's one in Revelation that talks about there's, um, they were looking all around to try and find somebody who was worthy to open the scrolls or the seals or something, and even under the earth no one was found."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Mel, are you a religious, ah, person?"

MW: "Ah, I wouldn't … I wouldn't categorize myself as a religious person. Ah, you know …"

AB: "So then you don't necessarily feel there's any religious significance to the hole?"

MW: "Umm … um, startin' to believe there's some supernatural significance to the hole, but, ah … ah …"

AB: "Well, I … I … I … well, yeah, the dog part and … and the other thing about the … the beam of the blackness. Ah, that certainly would lead in that direction.

But on the other hand things that we don't understand, Mel, seem as magic."

MW: "Yeah, yeah, they do. And … and that's, ah … so, you know, those … those are things that I cannot understand, you know? And so I have to say I don't understand it."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Look here, do you want any help from your representative? In other words, it may be that your state senator or your, ah, local representative – congressional representative – would help you out. And we could help

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

you out with that too. In other words, fight Power with Power. Uh, that's an idea from John in Redding, California, and it's not a bad one necessarily."

MW: "Well, my local, ah ... ah, Congress person is Doc Hastings out here, and, ah ..."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "... he is one of those guys that, you know, believes in, ah, property rights and so forth. And so that would ... would be an avenue.

Again, you know, this is ... this is an opportunity for me to gain as much information as, you know, I'm also disseminating. And, ah, you know I'm ... I'm going to have to make a decision, you know?

When I go in one direction or go in another direction, ah, *that will be it.* You know, there's not going to be a point where I can take it back!"

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Well, here's another one for you to consider: 'I've got connections at *Strange Universe, Hard Copy* ... all those kinds of shows. Ah, I could have those people in contact with you in two (2) seconds flat, Mel, once you decide which way you wanta go. Um, I ... believe me, ah, I can have either 'media power' or, ah, government power, ah, representation, ah, to help you out here."

MW: "Um-hmpf. Ah, yeah, on ... again, I'm gonna have to ... the main thing I have to do is decide is this tantalizing enough for me to ... to move forward and, ah, you know, say: 'Well, I wanta claim this as my own. I wanta ... I wanta deal with on my own basis."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "Ah, do I wanna get out of it? Ah, you know, do I wanna get in trouble? I mean, you know, these are the considerations that I have here."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Here's somebody saying: 'What about your local sheriff?'

Now, that is an idea. They're usually pretty friendly guys. Do you have a good local sheriff?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Ahh, we ... we have a local police department here and, ah, we have a sheriff's department. And ... and they're all great. They're all *wonderful people* ... every last one of 'em's a great guy ... ah, but I don't know ... I don't even know how I would approach this here.

You know, my property is being illegally used, you know, by a ..."

AB: "No question about it. No question about it.

And you have the deed, right? You can prove this?"

MW: "Oh, I can ... I can prove it's my property. I ... I ... what I ... what I don't know is, you know, how can the government use your property? At what point do they develop an authority to use your property?"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "Let's say a plane crashed there, which is what I was told. Well, then they'd have the right to, ah, you know, salvage the plane ... do whatever they were gonna do."

AB: "All right. Let me read ..."

MW: "They'd established a right to it."

AB: "All right."

* * *

Aud: "Kidding aside, Mel's Hole, if in fact he is sitting on top of an access point to an extraordinary depth, he's also right now on top of a whole bunch of trouble. The potential military/scientific significance can go as deep as one's imagination allows.

One (1) thing is for sure. The government doesn't have this kind of response, ah ... ah, to retrieve an old refrigerator. I think Mel better get an attorney presto if he didn't have one already. Remember, if they accuse him of a drug-related violation, they can 'RICO' [confiscate] that property in a flash!"

MW: "That ... that is ... that is exactly what I believe. And again, I have something on the property. I have an old [unintelligible] trailer out there that's been gutted, and it's where I do a lot of the work I do with the, ah, the plants that I have. And, you know, I have solvents there. I have alcohol there. I have, ah, drying equipment out there. And, um, you know, it ... it, ah, you know, it would take 'em thirty (30) seconds to ... to

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

make it look like a, you know, a methamphetamine lab or whatever it is. I mean, it just, you know, it's already my lab – I mean, that's where I do my work."

AB: "I hear ya! All right."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Art, I'm sorry, but I just feel like you've got somebody there that's, ah ... ah, got quite an imagination."

AB: "Well, yer talkin' to him, so I mean, I ... I ... I just said the same thing to 'em. Ah, some of the faxes that I've been receiving are saying that – obviously, people don't believe!"

Aud: "I ... I ... I just hope that you don't get all wound up in this like you did the Courtney Brown thing."

AB: "Well, I ... look I get wound up in all kinds of things, dear. I'm not gonna stop – that's what I do!

Don't worry about me!"

Aud: "Oh, okay ... well, I, ah, I was just, ah ..."

AB: "But I mean if you ... if you doubt some part of Mel's story, go ahead and say so to Mel! He's here!"

Aud: "Mel, I, ah, I think that you're looking for some kind of notoriety for some reason and, ah, I think that you think everybody is pretty gullible that, ah, is listening to Art Bell's program. And that you're, ah, taking unfair advantage of 'em."

AB: "All right. You've gotta remember, dear, I called him."

Aud: "Ah, but didn't he originally, ah ..."

AB: "Fax me ... yes."

Aud: "... fax you for help?"

AB: "Well, ah, he faxed me with information. I read ... as a matter of fact I read the fax at the beginning of the program with Mel tonight, and, ah, I read it over the air. So, ah, the ... the ... he didn't anticipate that I would call him ... didn't ask me to call him.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I had to look up at the top of the fax to get the, ah, fax ID to call him. So, um, that's the truth of the matter. Um, I have no way of knowing of course whether Mel's weaving us a story or not, ah, except his word. And, ah, I can't imagine why ... why he'd lie (?)"

MW: "I ... I ... to be honest with you and, ah, you know, since you're from Reno and, ah, the main ... if I wanted to be on the air talking about something, I'd much rather talk about my work with, ah ... ah, Indian herbal remedies, ah, that would be the thing that I would be ... prefer to be talking about. Ah, it just so happens that the, ah, materials I'm working from are from northern Nevada ... from your local Indians out there and they're the ones that, ah, had provided me with a line of research that I'm doing.

I have, you know, *this whole thing is secondary* ... you know? But if I had a topic I really want to speak about ..."

AB: "It would be that, huh?"

MW: "... that would be it."

AB: "All right. I understand."

* * *

Aud: "The hole that he is talking about – his eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.) – comes out to fifteen point one five (15.15) miles deep."

MW: "Sounds right."

Aud: "The, ah, Mohorovicic, this discontinuity he's talking about came in an International Geophysical Year. I believe that was back in the early eighties (1980s), maybe even the fifties (1950s) [actually 1957-1958], I'm getting so old I don't even remember now ..."

MW: "Um-hmm."

Aud: "It was called 'IGY' – the International Geophysical Year – where all the world population took part, checking the depth of the, ah, the, ah ... ah, the shelf underneath the oceans and the molten mass down to the core, and so on. How deep it was?

There was a discontinuity. It wasn't even. And that's why it's called a discontinuity ... ."

MW: "Hmpf."

Aud: "It was named after this fellow Mohorovicic."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Exactly."

Aud: "You're, ah, glue stuff ... you know, what developed for surgery ... for [unintelligible] and kidneys. It['s] made to glue skin better than anything else."

AB: "Yeah, well trust me, it works real well, sir.

Thank you very much.

It even glues carts into racks, and ... and I don't want to talk about it."

* * *

Aud: "Mel, just ... I don't know if anybody's asked you yet, but have you ever seen a UFO out around in that area ... on your property?"

AB: "Yeah, good question."

MW: "You know, out here you're ... you're liable to see all sorts of things and I myself have not seen anything personally. I mean, this is ... this is one of those areas that, ah, can get pretty remote in a hurry. Um, you know, ah, Ellensburg is like thirty (30) miles away on either side from the nearest town ..."

AB: "Matter ... matter of fact ..."

MW: [unintelligible] "... underground."

AB: "Matter of fact, Mel, ah, I've got a lot of, ah, confirmation of that – faxes and phone calls. People saying it is a very weird area."

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "And, ah, they've heard stories there about holes, so you know, this is not that far out. A lot of people are saying: 'Yes, there's a lot of weird stuff goin' on in that area."

* * *

Aud: "I wanta tell Mel that I believe him entirely.

And, um, and I think the Gerry Spence idea is a great idea. And it's probably a good story for Linda Moulton Howe to go check out."

AB: "I've already, ah, given it to Linda as a matter of fact."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Oh, that's great! And, um, I ... I think if he told over ten million (10,000,000) people on the air that, ah, he's been threatened that they're gonna falsely accuse him of, ah, havin' a drug farm [sic] out there or something, and he got a really good lawyer like Gerry Spence, they would never be able ta follow through on that – especially if he had a bunch of media attention like *Strange Universe* 'n' stuff out there."

AB: "Well, that was another idea. There's a whole buncha ideas here on the table."

Aud: "Yeah, I think that ... I really think he should go for it.

And I totally disagree with that lady who thinks he just wants attention."

AB: "All right. Well, I appreciate the call. Thank you.

I did call Mel, folks – *that's the truth*. Yeah, he faxed me. I'm the guy who dug out the number and called him. He didn't really wanta go on the air, ah, for the record."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Mel?"

MW: "Yes?"

Aud: "Ah, how with this hole and these people who are on your land, you hafta understand they are listening to this radio program right now."

AB: "I'm sure."

MW: "I'm absolutely certain of it."

Aud: "And you also have to understand these are military spooks [sic]. They are doing whatever they're doing right now. And anything that you do through the standard channels like, ah, you know, getting a lawyer or, ah, or anything along those lines is going to serve only as a delay tactic.

I would suggest to you that you do some research. If it was a plane crash, there has ... there is radar coverage of that area I'm certain."

MW: "Oh yeah, yeah, yeah!"

Aud: "There would be a record of it somewhere."

AB: "Well, *unless* ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "If ... if it's, ah ... if it's an air- ... if it's an airplane crash, where's the NTSB [National Transportation Safety Board]?"

AB: "Well, it's ..."

Aud: "If it's ... if it's, ah ..."

AB: "Sir, wait a minute ... hold on ... hold on!

Look, I live out here in Nevada, and I can tell you because there's been some experimental planes that have crashed out here and A) it does not get in the media, B) the military, ah, cordons off the entire area, and trust me, you don't get anywhere near it. I know personally that's true."

Aud: "All you need to do is contact, ah, one of the aircraft, ah, one of the air traffic controllers for the area and find out if there's any record of anything in that area at that time.

You can also, ah, find out ... I mean, if it's an air crash, where's the NTSB? If it has anything to do with drugs, where's the DEA [Drug Enforcement Administration] or the, ah, Drug Taskforce for that area – whatever it might be called?

Ah, if there is anything to do with anything else as far as, ah, the ... the geological properties of the area, you can find all this information out from USGS [United States Geological Survey]. You can get satellite photos and infrared. You can get the ... anything you want."

AB: "Yeah, these are all good ideas. Um, although I think the plane crash story is an obvious falsehood. It's a lie!

You know, Mel, again they told you: 'Look, they could find a drug lab there (!)' So ...? The plane crash story was obviously a cover [story].

And the story about the lab was obviously a threat!"

MW: "Yep."

AB: "Ah, plain and simple.

So, my friend, I don't know what you're gonna do now?"

MW: "Ah ..."

AB: "And I guess you ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "... I'm gonna think about it. I'm gonna, you know, I'm gonna think about it. I'm gonna call the, ah, realtor tomorrow for one and ask 'em, ah ... ah, I would prefer not to talk to him, but talk to someone ... you know ..."

AB: "I would ask him too: 'Who is making the offer?'

You have ... you ... they have to tell you who's makin' ..."

MW: "Yep."

AB: "... makin' the offer."

MW: "Sure.

Well, you see this ... this property's not for sale!

I mean, I don't have a listing out there."

AB: "Well, yeah ..."

MW: "So I approached ..."

AB: "... but you can make an offer on ... on anything though."

MW: "Ah, I suppose you could." (MW grins and laughs).

AB: "Yeah, you can get a realtor and, ah ... ah, and make an offer and they will come and, ah, give you that offer, so ...

Look, I don't know what else to say or do, Mel ..."

MW: "No."

AB: "... if there's any way I can help you ... if there's any media contacts or political contacts I can supply you with that will help you when you decide what you're going to do. Come to me. If there are any significant further develoipments that you want ... or you get some neighbors who wanta come on the air ..."

MW: "Um-hmm. Yep!"

AB: "... I'll put them on. If you get any drawings, I'll put them up on the website. *I'll do whatever I can do to help you*, and I ... I feel a little guilty about having solicited you on the air in the first place **AND CAUSING ALL THIS!"**

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Well look, I'm, you know, I'm pretty rattled about this I have to say. And, ah, I'm usually a bit more articulate than I have been and, ah, you know, I ... I apologize for that."

AB: "Look, people ..."

MW: "A really stressful, ah ..."

AB: "Yah!"

MW: "... situation."

AB: "No, I understand. People are just nasty, Mel. That's all."

MW: "No, that's ... that's ... that's fine. And ... and I generally find that usually the, ah ... ah, people that are the most well-spoken are generally the ones that you really have to watch out for, you know?"

AB: (exclaims before stating): "I know."

MW: "And, ah, I ... I think, ah, you know, it's always a good thing to bear in mind. And so, ah ... um, you know, I ... I got some thinking to do about this, Art, and I, um ... you know, I appreciate everything that everyone has said. I think overall I think I've moved forward in this in terms of, you know, actually being able to resolve this within my mind. And I think for that it was good.

Ah, quite honestly, your involvement with this may not, um ... you know, it may be happening now because of your involvement, but may be happen- ... could be happening a year from now without your involvement."

AB: "Yeah, and everybody out there oughta ... oughta consider ..."

MW: "You know ..."

AB: "... something like this could happen to *anybody*."

MW: "Ten million (10,000,000) people or ... or how many are out there – they know about this, ahh ..."

AB: "Mel, we're outta time!

Stay in touch, my friend."

MW: "I will. I'll keep in touch."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right. Take care.

That's Mel and the story of Mel's Hole, and that's the latest. When there's more, you'll hear about it right here.

All right, night all!"

* * *

1997 02 26 Wednesday No Guest Fax Message from Mel Waters

AB: "Well, the first thing I have for you is a Mel's Hole update. Minutes before broadcast I received what is a fax, which is dubbed:

Subject: Final Hole Report ... (check this out, guys!)

'First of all I want to thank your listeners and your callers. I particularly want to thank the skeptics, because they are the ones that really helped me.

I have decided to take the money *and run (!)* I've made a lease agreement with regard to my land. The lease is to provide me with a sum of money to be deposited into an account *in Australia (!)*

The money in Australia would allow me to immigrate to Australia, because I would normally be unable to immigrate there because of my age. Australia, unlike the U.S., has very strict rules regarding immigration.

The balance of the mortgage on the land would be paid off by the leasing party. I will be paid a sum of money each month for the next one hundred (100) years. Should I, ah ... ah, predecease the term of the lease, the money (it's hard to read) is to go to my estate. (Oh, I see – if I die, in other words).

If it is feasible based on the leasing party's use of the land, I am to have my remains upon my demise returned to the U.S. and be disposed of *in the hole!*

The last item is based on the future use of the hole. If any commercial use of the land by the leasing party, their agents, or any other entity – I am to receive five percent (5%) of the gross revenues generated by the land. (Wow!) This would be in addition to the monthly lease amount.

The lease can be renewed at the end of the term by request of the leasing party. I will be indemnified against any damage to the land or the environment based on actions of the leasing party.'

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

(Um, this is quite remarkable. I'm reading this as ... ah, you're hearing it as I'm reading it).

'There will be no charges of drug manufacturing against me. I will not be charged with the importation and, ah, propagation of non-native plants.

Any materials regarding my research will be returned to me. Any personal items remaining on the property will be returned to me so long as they do not compromise the security of the property.

In return, I am not to release any photographs, written or oral descriptions as to the location, or any information that would compromise the security of the property.

I do ... (this is in caps) ... I DO NOT WISH TO TALK TO THE PRESS. In my opinion there is no press other than Art Bell – *if you want to be on the cutting edge, Art Bell is the guy sharpening the knife (!)* (Aww, that's nice).

Though things were pretty scary at times, everything worked out well. I'm certain that if I never contacted you to begin with, I would not have been as fortunate as I am today.

It is amazing what can happen over the span of just a few days. Friday ... I'm tryin' to make it to the end of the month now.

Now money will not be a problem. Ever.

Thank you and ... and all, and, ah, let Mel's Hole enter into that murky territory of urban mythology or conspiracy theory.

This is the end of the trail.

Mel

P.S. Yes, they will tell me about the true nature of the hole.

No, you will not hear it from me!'"

* * *

AB: "Ha-ha, that just came in prior to airtime. ...

Wow! The final saga (question mark) in Mel's Hole?"

* * *

AB: "So this appears to be the swan song of Mel ... maybe?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

1997 07 23 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "The following is really intriguing and I'm going to read it to you as is, and you can take it as you will.

'Hi, Art Bell. I was ...' – this is a fax by the way, came in about ten (10) minutes before airtime.

'Hi, Art Bell. I was the person that rented an apartment to the Mel Waters of Mel's Hole fame, when he lived in Ellensburg. In payment of his deposit, he gave me an old P-38 pistol that he found on his property while turning over some soil for planting. The P-38 was covered with dirt and a real mess. I put it away figuring it would be interesting to clean up.

I have since moved away from Ellensburg, though I miss it terribly. Well, a couple of weeks ago I was unpacking the last of my boxes and found the dirty old P-38.

So I cleaned it up, expecting a horribly pitted and corroded firearm. If nothing else, it might have some interesting proofing marks that, ah, may make it of some value.

Cleaned it up and guess what? It was in pristine condition. I've seen worse-looking guns right out of the box.

The clips in the gun still had cartridges in it. And examination of the gun showed it to be working, ah, in working order, and I couldn't wait to take it out for a test drive.

I did remove the cartridges and replace them with fresh ones – nine millimeter (9 mm). An odd thing about this gun – besides the pristine condition is, there are absolutely no tool marks to be found on the gun. Very old, indeed!

I took the gun to the range and started with a test firing. The gun misfired ... at least I thought it misfired. No recoil, no blast.

I cleared the chamber only to find that a round had indeed been fired. **The target I put up fifteen yards away had a perfect bullseye!** I just stood there shaking my head.

Back to the firing line, I emptied the clip. No recoil. No blast.

Absolute silence!

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

All shots were bulleyes !!!

This was some pretty good shooting for me! Though I collect guns, I can barely hit the broadside of a barn.

In total I went through several boxes of ammo. I was scoring perfectly on targets that I would never dream of even hitting.

What amazed me was that one round vaporized a watermelon that I set about twenty feet (20 ft.) away. After the shot I couldn't find a seed, rind, or bit of pulp anywhere – I dread to think what it would do to a human or animal.

Clearly I was given something amazing!

I was both freaked out and exhilarated: What do I have?

The gun revealed no proofing marks. It looked like a standard World War 2-variety P-38. In fact, the parts are interchangeable with other P-38s that I have.

I cannot determine what material the gun is made of.

I can tell you it will pass through a metal detector without detection and it is non-magnetic. It will also pass through the airport ... I'm sorry ... the airport X-ray. Don't ask me how I know this.

The gun is solid black, but I swear at times it seems *transparent (!)* I'm not sure how such a thing could exist. It is however a World War 2 design.

The old cartridges seemed to have bullet made of the same material that the gun is made of.

I don't dare fire these cartridges because I don't know what shape they're in. The bullets however I have, ah, reloaded with new cases and charges.

One other observation about the gun: After putting a couple hundred (200) rounds through it, *it required no cleaning (!)*

In fact, it wasn't even warm after going through several clips rapid fire.

Now I've weighed the gun unloaded on several occasions. Each time it weighs *differently!* The weight seems to fluctuate almost forty percent (40%) up or down. None of my other P-38s do this – the scales are accurate.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I have not been in touch with Mel since he left the country. I do wish to thank him for the fine firearm he gave me. Mel also gave me some Nazi insignia that he found with the gun. I haven't been able to locate the insignia yet.

If Mel wants to reach me, he can reach me through his son [sic] – he knows the number.

Regards,

Harold'

And at his request I withhold his last name.

Now is that about the damnedest story you've ever heard ... or what?

Harold, obviously I would enjoy interviewing you.

It seems like everything connected to Mel Waters is strange and bizarre in some way, so I am not surprised by this, but I am certainly intrigued."

* * *

2000 04 24 Monday Mel Waters Mel's Hole

AB: "One of the greatest stories ever told on this program. Um, how long ago was it? God, ya know, I don't even remember now.

About a hole in the ground that had no end … or no end that anybody could find.

It was the damnedest story that you ever heard in your whole life. Anybody remember 'Mel's Hole'?

Well, guess who I got on the line … I think … Mel ... !

Mel, is it you?"

MW: "It is him. It is I. …"

AB: "Mel, I can't believe it! … Mel !!!"

MW: "Yes indeed."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Listen brother, I just spent an hour red-faced, ah, embarrassed, because I thought the *Blair Witch Project* was real! And I really thought it was real, Mel."

MW: "Hmm."

AB: "I … you know, I really thought it was real. I mean, I … I've gotta … I've still got the hook in my mouth here.

And so, I guess the first question I have to ask you is: How long ago, Mel, did we do the shows that we did?"

MW: "Oh gosh! This must've been about … I'm gonna say '97 [1997] (?)"

AB: "Ninety-seven (1997)?"

MW: "Ahh …"

AB: "Well, it was one of the greatest stories no doubt ever told. In fact, it spurred all kinds of things. Television crews went up to Ellensburg, Washington!"

MW: "I know it. I know it. I heard many things and, ah … ah …"

AB: "So I must begin by asking you before I go forward – any further with you tonight at all, Mel – ah, is this … Mel's Hole, the story of Mel's Hole – another *Blair Witch Project*?"

MW: "I will not drop any bombshells on you in regards to this being the *Blair Witch Project. This is* ***not*** *the Blair Witch Project*."

AB: "Real as a …"

MW: "Our life. This is my property. Ah, I may end up telling you things that will maybe … I hadn't … I haven't see the *Blair Witch Project*. I, ah, so I don't know anything about that.

But I will say that, ah, I can tell you some pretty scary things too."

AB: "I … I know you can.

Ah, but … all right. So anyway, I just wanted to get that out of the way …"

MW: "Right."

AB: "… here at the beginning before my face goes …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "No, no, this is not … not that."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Well, back … back in '97 … I … I forget, did I get a … did I get like a fax from you … ?"

MW: "I … I sent you a fax way back then."

AB: "Is that how it began?"

MW: "And ba- … basically, ah, I … I … I was just curious about this hole on my property is … . And, ah, I knew with your big audience that … the … somebody might be able to return some information to me. Um, you know, I tried doin' a little research on the depth of various holes and so forth, and mines, and all those sort of things. And, ah …"

AB: "Well, all right, let's …"

MW: "And so I was basically, ah, picking your audience's brain is what I was doing at the time."

AB: "Well, we were picking yours as in the damnedest story I ever heard.

Let's, ah, radio … I have time. Let's talk … a lot of the audience, you know, would not have been around then … would not have ever heard this story. And I've never heard one like it in my life, so … if you would, ah …"

MW: "Oh sure! I'll, ah, I'll recap, ah … ah …"

AB: "Especially after all these years it'll be good to see if your story now fits your story then."

MW: "Okay, well sure … sure."

AB: (laughs heartily).

MW: "Well, be- … basically, ah, this started [when] I sent Art a fax and, ah … ah, you know, I'd … I had … I had … I have this property – or had this property – well, we're gonna get to that later on. …"

AB: "But you owned the property at the time, right?"

MW: "Yeah. It was … it was … it was actually my wife's property."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Okay, was it … was it empty property ostensibly?"

MW: "Well, we … we had a, ah … ah, some outbuildings on there. A couple (2) of trailers. Ah, it was, ah … ah, really, ah, unimproved land but, ah, while … while, ah, while I could, I was living there …"

AB: "Um-hmm."

MW: "… and it was really, ah … . I left the property, ah …"

AB: "Okay. So you … you lived in a trailer on the property?"

MW: "Yah!"

AB: "Okay."

MW: "Yah!"

AB: "And then there were … there was another trailer or two (2) on the property at the time?"

MW: "Yeah, there was … there was … there were several …"

AB: "Several?"

MW: "… outbuildings out there. And I had, ah … basically was doing a lot of research in various Indian herbal medicines 'n' so forth. I grew various things there."

AB: "Yeah, I remember that. I remember that. I remember that."

MW: "That was … that was … that was my thing. That and, ah, actually I spent … used to spend a lot of time there, um … ah, going to Nevada, ah, dealing with the various bands of Indians down there, because they're … the herbs that they use are the ones that I've been researching. And, ah … ah, we might talk a little bit about that too at some point."

AB: "Sure!"

MW: "And because I think you might find that interesting as well."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Now the location … the location of this, um, is near Ellensburg …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "It's on the Manastash Ridge, which is, ah … a little bit south of Ellensburg, ah, but it's the prominent, ah, mountains surrounding, ah, the Ellensburg area there."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "Ellensburg is the little town basically in the center of Washington state …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "… ah, right off of I-90 [Interstate Highway 90]. And, ah, it's a very nice …"

AB: "How long …"

MW: "… little place."

AB: "But yeah, I hear ya. How long had you been living there?"

MW: "Oh, we … we've been there for several years …"

AB: "Several years."

MW: "I'd ah, married this woman in Ellensburg and, ah … ah, you know we lived there for a while and then we kind've gotten … got broken up … (grins) …"

AB: "Well, at the time that you faxed me, you simply said – I … I … I don't even remember the fax now – but you said there was a hole on your property."

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "Into which, um, I guess for years people had been dumpin' stuff."

MW: "Oh, ab- … absolutely! And … and one … one of the things I didn't tell you about, ah, one of the things that regularly was dumped in the hole was the little Mexican fellow, he used to come around 'bout once a week …"

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "… with like a big stake-bed truck full of tires that he used to dump in there. And the guy used to pick 'em up …"

AB: "Tires?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "… at various, ah, used tire places. And I guess, you know, it costs money to dispose of tires, right?"

AB: "Well … yeah! Yeah, it does! Because they have these big, ah, yards where they have these tire fires by mistake – hah-hah!"

MW: "Well, I don't know. He'd pick 'em up from, you know, whoever had 'em. If they were too bald to be used as retreads or whatever, this guy – little Mexican guy – ah, would pick 'em up, bring 'em over … and, ah, he … he must've dumped like *thousands and thousands* of, ah …"

AB: "Tires!"

MW: "… tires into the … [hole]."

* * *

AB: "Now, let's describe the hole.

Was the hole just a hole in the ground or was it a 'well'?"

MW: "Well … well, it … you … you know from … , if you looked at it, ah if you were walkin' up to it, you'd say: 'Hah, this is [a] kind of interesting lookin' well.'

What … what it was about nine feet (9 ft.) across … ah …"

AB: "Nine feet across!"

MW: "… and there was, ah, stonework around it. And I don't know when the stonework got put into it, but it was sort of, ah …"

AB: "It was round then?"

MW: "Yes, it was … it was, ah, perfectly round."

AB: "And you're saying it was ni-, ah, nine feet in diameter?"

MW: "The diameter was nine feet …"

AB: "Wow!"

MW: "… and what I did was I built a, ah. metal cover for the top, so, ah, when it wasn't being used as a … a little garbage, ah, disposal for lack of a better term (AB laughs), it … it was covered up, 'cause I didn't want any, ah,

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

problems … you know? People falling into it. Kids falling into it. Ah, whatever. You know, it was, ah …"

AB: "Oh, yeah. You could be charged with some kind of crime or something."

MW: "Well … well, yeah, it … it … I … I … I … I'm beginning to wonder now if they would've ever been heard from again if they had gone into it?"

AB: "I don't think so. You'd just hear *a scream disappearing.*"

MW: "Yeah, just kinda goin' on into infinity.

Ah, but I'd, ah, I'd written to you and, ah, I said things … ah, I've basically let like eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.) worth of, ah, monofilament fishing line, you know the kind …"

AB: "Or you just … there's even more before that. I mean, you said people were throwing like dead cows … !"

MW: "Oh yeah! Cow … their … their cows … . I used to love … one of my favorite things to chuck in there was, ah, like television tubes. Man, I'd … I'd throw a television tubes [sic] – the picture tube down there. (MW laughs).

And …"

AB: "If you … and … and it was big enough so you could drop it … ? In other words, the hole I take it for as far as one could see or hear went straight down? It must've."

MW: "I … I would … if I would, ah, hold something over like towards the center of the hole – I couldn't go all the way to the center, because, you know, it was goin' by nine feet (9 ft.) across – that's more than four … four and a half feet (4-4.5 ft.) across. But, ah …"

AB: "Sure."

MW: "… if I … if I held something out like the size of a, ah … ah, a picture tube – a nineteen inch (19 in.) picture tube from an old TV [television] set – and dropped that in there, I would never hear it hit anything – it would just fall."

AB: "And fall …"

MW: "And fall."

AB: "… and fall and fall."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "And that's what made me curious … is that how come, you know, I mean, you know I didn't hear a splash."

AB: "No crash."

MW: "No crashing. No, ah … you know, I mean, I could hear something if I didn't get things like dead center there, you know?

And if it spun and …"

AB: "If it would hit the sides, yeah."

MW: "But eventually that sound would give up too, so … you know …"

AB: "Gee, by the way, going back, do you have any idea what this hold originally was? Was it anything? Was it something that anybody dug do you think? Was it something that …"

MW: "Well, it …"

AB: "… was naturally always there? Or what do you think it was?"

MW: "As … as … as far … as far as I can determine and, ah, you know everyone that I'd , ah, spoken with said: 'That … that hole has always been associated with that property.'

Ah, when, ah, one (1) person, ah, that I talked to says: 'Well, as far as we know the hole there, ah, you know and your property's been there as long as the, ah … ah, the whalebone has been in the tree out there in Ellensburg.

We've got a … *Ellensburg is a strange place.*

"We've got a tree out in Ellensburg …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: " … in … in someone's yard …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "… and there's a whalebone jaw growing out of the tree."

AB: ***"W-H-A-T !!! (?)"***

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yeah, the jaw of a whalebone and it's like embedded in the tree."

AB: "Ah, are you telling me the truth?"

MW: "Yeah, you can go to … in fact, I, you know, ah, I, yeah, I was familiar with, because I used to walk the neighborhoods there and see it. You can see the tree, but you could actually go to the, ah, Yakima Herald newspaper ..."

AB: "Yah?"

MW: "... and you can see a picture of it."

AB: "How ... look, ah, that's central Washington."

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "That's not near the ocean!"

MW: "Yes!

No ... no, the ocean is a good ... well, ah, Puget Sound's a good, ah, ninety (90) miles away." (MW laughs).

AB: "Ninety (90) miles?"

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "So how could there be a whalebone growing out of a tree?"

MW: "There you go. There you go. But the whalebone's been there like for a hundred (100) years ... you know? And these people tell me they – you know, the ones I talk to – swear, well, the hole's been there as long as ... I mean, Ellensburg doesn't go back much further than, ah, I'd say a hundred and fifty (150) years."

AB: "A hundred and fifty (150) years."

MW: "Yes, I mean that, you know, it was a town, you know, and ..."

AB: "So that hole was prob'ly there *long before* ..."

MW: "Way, way before that. And other people held the property and, ah, you know, ah, I don't know at what point that, ah, you know, the rockery got built around it, but it's ... it's kinda nice. You know, it look nice. it looks ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So you're tellin' me like thousands of tires, refrigerators, ..."

MW: "Oh yeah! ..."

AB: "Even dead cows ..."

MW: "... dead ... dead animals. Ah, dead dogs! Ah, you know – whatever."

AB: "So you didn't have to burn trash?"

MW: "Oh, no! No ... no ... and ... and, ah, you know, we were kinda ... we're kind of, ah ... ah, oh, what would I ... what I would say is sort of ... ecologically sensible people there. So we don't really generate a lotta garbage or trash or anything.

But, ah, yes, we did put our, ah, household trash in there if we didn't use it for compost or things like that, you know?

If we got, you know some ..."

AB: "Right!"

MW: "Ah, so we yeah, we put ... we throw ... we throw a lot of stuff in there."

AB: "So after years 'n' years, you finally got – and I understand! – incredibly curious about how deep this damn thing really was?"

MW: "It was ... it was just one of these moments that, you know, all of a sudden you say: 'Good ... Grief! Ah, I ... I ... you know, I gotta get to the bottom of this, right?"

AB: "Heh, heh."

MW: "So to speak."

AB: "Pun intended, yeah."

MW: "And so I ... I used to, ah, when I ... I lived in California I used to do, ah ... ah, a lotta shark fishing and so I had some of those big old, ah, you know, reel-type, ah, fishing, ah, poles.

And so you know the first thing I did was empty, ah, ... oh, it musta been about ... oh, it coulda been about twelve hundred (1200) yards of fishing line down ... down there 'cause this is my ..."

AB: "What'd you do? Did you take a rod or I mean how did you lower ... ?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Well yeah, the ... the ... the ... the first adventure that I had until this – and this was kind of, ah ... ah, you know, ah ... ah, before the obsession began with ... with ... with, ah, finding out more about this – is that I, ah, basically sent down into the hole from, you know, just my, ah, big, you know, shark-fishing fishing pole ..."

AB: "Yah."

MW: "... ah, a, ah ... ah ... ah, fishing weight and at the end next to the fishing weight, I also had a roll of *Lifesavers* [candy]."

AB: "*Lifesavers*."

MW: "The reason I had the *Lifesavers* at the end is that if I hit water – this old ... old shark fisherman's trick – if I hit water, the *Lifesavers* just would melt."

AB: "Well sure!"

MW: "Yah! See we ... we ... we ... we used to do that when we go fishin' ..."

AB: "Yeah, in other words it would be so far down ..."

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "... that anything else you would put down there ... I see ..."

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "... would ... would obviously be dry by the time you got it back up again."

MW: "Yeah. So, you know, I just, you know, emptied a fishing, ah, fishing pole and then, ah, when it got to the end of the line, ah, I just let it sit there for a while. And, ah, you know, it takes a little while for a roll of *Lifesavers* to melt, but, ah, that's how I would determine that, ah, it was wet down, you know, it was wet down there ... they hit water."

AB: "So how much initial line did you have on that first, ah ... ?"

MW: "It must ... it must ... you know, I'm ... I'm goin', you know, through, ah, tryin' ... tryin' to remember what these, you know, big *Penn* reels held, but it was like, ah, it must've been about twelve hundred yards (1200 yds.) on there."

AB: Twelve hundred yards?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Twelve hundred yards. So that that would have been about thirty-six hundred feet (3,600 ft.) at least.

That was the first expedition into the hole."

AB: "So you let it all the way out?"

MW: "That's right."

AB: "Could you feel at any point like the weight ... course I s'pose at some point when you've got that much reeled out, you've got weight ... period. But could you still sense the weight at the end of that like as you ..."

MW: "Oh ... oh ... oh yeah! You ... at that, ah, at that distance you can actually move, um ... ah, the ... the line. You can, you know, you can move it, you know, laterally – side-to-side. Ah ... ah, but ... but it ... it was kind of an effort. You can actually if ... if ... if ... you could actually get a swing to it, but it was really hard!"

AB: (exclaims).

MW: "I mean, you ... you think about that, you know? You're tryin' ..."

AB: "I am."

MW: " ... to swing something that's thirty-six hundred feet (3600 ft.), you know, ah, it's difficult you know?"

AB: "And as you let it down, you didn't feel any, ah, turns or twists or ... ?"

MW: "No twists. No obstruction. The, ah ... ba- ... basically I let the, ah, ... the, ah, line go down freely with the ... the weight on it. Had a one pound (1 lb.) fishing weight at the end of this line."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And basically it went down and down and down and down and down on it, you know, at the same pace basically."

AB: "Huh."

MW: "Ah, and so, ah ... yeah, that's, ah, that's ... that's, at that point there when I got the line, you know, when I got all the line up there, I looked at my *Lifesavers* ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You must've been scratching your head, saying ... how many feet was that again?"

MW: "About thirty- ... that was thirty-six hundred (3600)."

AB: "Thirty-six hundred feet (3600 ft.)?"

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "I guess there are holes that go down thirty-six hundred feet. I'm not an expert on holes, but ..."

MW: "That's a little ... that's what? That's a little bit more than half a mile, right?"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "Okay."

AB: "And so I guess there are holes that maybe go down that ... that deep down. I ..."

MW: "That's right."

AB: "But that is where the story continues, so hold on, Mel.

This is Mel of Mel's Hole. Back in the U.S. from Australia. But then again that's another story entirely.

You're just beginning to hear this one."

* * *

AB: "So with a fishing reel originally down thirty-six hundred feet (3600 ft.). **No bottom.** But that is not the end of this story.

I'm Art Bell. This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "After the program we did with Mel and the one we're doing now, I found out quickly that there was an abiding gigantic fascination for this kind of thing. I mean, people, I guess ... I ... I don't know exactly what the fascination is? Frankly, I ... I really don't know. All I know is I had thousands of emails and faxes from people wanting to know about this hole and telling me, in fact, about other holes.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Mel's Hole is not the only deep mystery hole in the world, ah, Mel, there are others, and people have told me about them. *But yours is quite spectacular to be sure!*"

MW: "Ahh ..."

AB: "But there's some fascination – and you must have felt it when you got down thirty-six hundred feet (3600 ft.). You must have been saying to yourself: 'What the hell!'"

MW: "Well, yeah, at tha- ... at that point there it became kind of a quest is to find out how far this will go down, so I went, ah, say basically when it hit thirty-six hundred feet and came up with dry *Lifesaver* candies ..."

AB: "Right."

MW: "... I said: "Well, I'm gonna need more fishing line than this.' So basically I, ah ... ah, you know, let out the thirty-six hundred feet. Let another, ah, thirty-six hundred feet in from a similar reel, so I was down at that point to, ah – 36 and 36 – that's seventy-two hundred feet (7200 ft.)."

AB: "So you're down over ... you're like a mile and a half (1.5 miles) down?"

MW: "Over a mile at that point there. And ..."

AB: "Sheesh!"

MW: "And I was still goin' … you know, it was still goin' down. You know, at that point there, line is still goin' down … I'm goin' down … I'm goin' down."

AB: "Now a number of people said after that first show that after a while the weight on the end of the line would be insignificant with reference to the weight of the line itself."

MW: "Yes, in … in fact, I … I … quite in fact, ah … ah … ah … ah, recall that and I was curious too about it myself. And the best I could do is – and I was, ah, gonna bring up, ah, all the line I had let down, ah, at the point that I'd, ah … ah, at the point we talked about this last …"

AB: "Yeah, you'd be crankin', ah …"

MW: "Ah yeah, I … I … you know, I would … I would wanna get like, ah … ah, some sort of a motor-driven winch at that point to deal with that. I didn't want, ah …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Sure."

MW: "… or … or … or deal with that. But any … any way, what I did was just, ah, attached, ah, looped it around, ah … ah, one of those spring fisherman scales, you know the kind that 'chu, ah, put in your tackle box there, you know, kinda get a weight in that thing there.

And I think when I weighed it, it was like seventeen (17) … seventeen (17), eighteen (18) – somewhere around there – seventeen-eighteen (17-18 lbs.)."

AB: "Seventeen (17) or eighteen pounds (18 lbs.)?"

MW: "Yeah, I don't have this written down, so I don't remember exactly. But the … the combined weight of the weight that I had there plus the weight of all the line that went into the hole, ah, when I had, ah, when … when I took the final, you know, reading of line, it was about 17-18 pounds of line down there.

And that … that's a lot.

When you think about, ah … ah, monofilament fishing line, ah, I mean, you know, that … that stuff when … when … when you have – even if you have a spool of it, it's pretty insignificant stuff. But when you got that much out there, it's gonna weigh a lot."

AB: "Oh, well sure."

MW: "And, ah …"

AB: "How much … what was the final total of how much you got down there?"

MW: "Oh I … I got down exactly at the point that I'd given up putting line in there and when I … when I contacted ya, I had eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.) worth of line down in there."

AB: *"Eighty thousand feet!"*

MW: "Eight-zero. And I don't know, that translates to what? Like fifteen (15) miles worth of line?"

AB: "Oh my God!"

MW: "Um, eighty thousand feet. And, ah …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Is there any way that you could be sure … ? Now eventually you … did you reel all that back in again?"

MW: "No, oh no! No, I … I did not bring that line back up again there."

AB: "So you never saw the *Lifesavers*, ah, from that far down?"

MW: "No. No … no. There were *Lifesavers* at the end of it for sure because I just let the assembly go down there. But, ah, it was only, you know, it was just because it was already there. But I … I never brought it up.

Ah, (MW laughs), not eighty thousand feet worth … no."

AB: "And … and how far down again? I'm sorry … one more time."

MW: "Eighty thousand feet."

AB: "Eighty thousand feet."

MW: "Yes."

AB: "Ah …"

MW: "That's eight-zero with three (3) other zeros. Eighty thousand feet."

AB: "God, you musta been goin' out to buy fishin' line!"

MW: "Oh yeah! Well, I … I would buy it in like, ah … ah, the … . If you ever … if you ever go – I don't know if you're a fisherman, Art, but … ?"

AB: "No, I'm not. That's why I'm struggling a little here."

MW: "If you go to, ah … ah … a professional fishing, ah … ah, store where, you know, fishermen buy their stuff, they sell the line in, ah … ah, they, well they … they have the line there in huge bolts [sic?]. You know, these things are like about a foot across and fit all things there. And they …"

AB: "Gosh!"

MW: "… will fill each fisherman's reel from that."

AB: "I've got 'cha."

MW: "You know, so …"

AB: "So you bought the whole bolt?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "… I got … I would buy a bolt of line is what I did. I said I'm going to need this much here, you know, and I figure I'll get a good deal on the line – buy the whole darn thing, you know? (MW laughs).

That was … that was … that was my, ah, my way of doin' that."

AB: "Were you … were you telling anybody about this when you were doing this? I mean …"

MW: "Oh, oh, when I was doing that?

When I was doing … well, I think a couple people knew that.

You know, when I went to buy the fishing line, I didn't tell 'em, ah … ah, that I was gonna use this to measure the hole on my property, you know? And they don't really care what you're gonna do with the fishing line. I mean, you know, as far as I know."

AB: "Yeah, they don't care. That's right."

MW: "Yeah, I mean, you buy fishing, you know, fishing line there, you know, they say: 'Well, you must have a lotta reels to fill,' you know? So I think, ah, that was the thing there, so … .

No, I didn't have any, ah, problem with that. The only … the only thing that really different … differed at that point, ah, in how I dealt with the line is that, ah … ah, instead of … when I … when I exhausted the two (2) fishing poles worth of line, I hooked the line up to what is known, ah, in fishing as an 'outrigger,' which is kinda like a … a short, little fishing pole that 'chu would have, ah … ah … ah, it was like about a foot and a half (1.5 ft. or 18 in.) long. And, ah …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "… it went through that like, ah, swivel over to the side like if I needed to. But it didn't, you know, I was gone, you know, it wasn't like goin' down to the middle of the hole. It was kinda, you know, about a foot and a half away from the side and let it go down from there. So I would let the line go through the outrigger, basically is what I did."

* * *

AB: "Um, how could there be a hole … I mean, even if you had hit bottom …"

MW: "Yeah …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "… at eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.), how could there be a hole …"

MW: "Well, let … let's say it stopped running at fifty thousand feet (50,000 ft.), you know, I woulda, you know, if … if the line stopped running at 50,000 ft., you know, and I got a reading there at 50,000 ft. and it stopped …"

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "… I'd say: 'Boy, that's a deep hole!' 50,000 feet."

AB: "But 80,000 and no stop?"

MW: "Yeah, it … it hadn't stopped at that point.

Well, you … you know …"

* * *

AB: "Had anything ever come out of that hole, Mel?"

MW: "Oooh … about … it really … the only thing that we kinda think came out of there, some guy who had a hunting dog that, ah, passed away – dog died – he put the dog in the hole. Threw the dog in the hole and it was … it was, ah, the belief of several people that *the dog came back from the dead*, ah …"

AB: "And out of the hole?"

MW: "They didn't see it from the hole. They … they saw the, ah, the dog, ah, out, ya know, around town and ya know, in the area 'n' stuff. 'N, ah …"

AB: "So then you're telling me the guy threw his dead dog …"

MW: "Dead dog."

AB: "… down the hole …"

MW: "Dead dog 'n' all."

AB: "… and then the same dog was seen later around …"

MW: "That's right. That's right. In … in fact there was one (1) other, ah … ah …"

AB: "Well, you know, I always wondered, Mel … you'd once told me when you die …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yes! Yes!"

AB: "… you wanted to be thrown in the hole."

MW: "I went … that … that was in the will and, ah, that's … that's how I wanted my remains to be dealt with is …"

AB: "Or reverently dropped, I guess."

MW: "Well, it's, ah, I was willing to take that, ah, journey, you know?

I thought that would be a great, ah, great journey.

I … I believe when I wrote to ya, I said that … the … the hole is kind of, ah … ah, my dogs wouldn't go anywhere near it and things like that. It was … it kinda had a weird feeling."

AB: "Yeah, well maybe they knew that another dog got tossed down."

MW: "Well, that … that could be. But there was a weird … weird, ah … oh, just, ah, an eerie sense about it and you know, I … I thought about that, because, you know, I say I talked to ya. Well, what was … and … and actually I would get kind of a … a strange feeling too. And I kinda describe the feeling to you."

AB: "All right, please."

MW: "A sensation that you get there.

Have you ever been surprised by the Moon?

It's like … you go out or look out the window and the Moon is up there and it's just … it's like for a second you don't realize it's the Moon."

AB: "Sure!"

MW: "You get that eerie sense."

AB: "Sure."

MW: "And then … then … then you're … you're, ah … ah, your brain puts together that it is the Moon."

AB: "Yeah! Sure! That's happened to everybody."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "You get … but that feeling is like the … you … ya got that feeling of … a lot around the hole there."

AB: "Oh?"

MW: "That … you … you … you felt that feeling. It was that kinda feeling that 'chu would have. You get that … that sense that you were constantly surprised by the Moon. During the day or during the night it didn't matter if the Moon was in, the Moon was out – didn't matter.

That was … that was the sensation, and I finally was able to nail it down. It … it occurred to me, and I said: 'That's the same feeling I used to get!' You know, when I was at my property. It was that strange feeling."

AB: "Well, you said there was one (1) other thing too that happened with that hole that was unusual besides the story about the dog."

MW: "Ah, it wa-, I'm … I'm … there's a lot of unusual things about it. (MW grins). There's a specific unusual thing that … that 'chu know about it."

AB: "Well …"

MW: "But the one … the one thing that, ah, it was … it was said, ah … are we talking about the, ah … ah, the thing where people would see like the dark black shaft of light coming out of it?"

AB: "No! But tell me about that."

MW: "Well, this … this was re- … this was, ah, this was something again that was told to me, but it was the, ah … ah … ah … ah, pe- … people said that from time to time what they would see when they would look over towards the property here – if they were on my property, ah, lookin' out that way – they would see like a shaft of the blackest black that they'd ever seen …"

AB: "Coming out of the hole?"

MW: "… coming out of the hole and extending up into the sky."

AB: "Oh."

MW: "It was like … just the …"

AB: **"That is weird!"**

MW: "Yeah! That … that is the, ah, that is a totally and … and, ah …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "Let me ask you this, Mel:

It's a pretty wide hole – nine feet (9 ft.). Could you take a real high-powered light … ?"

MW: "Yes, I … I did … I did, ah, I did shine lights down there and, ah, really didn't get very … didn't get very far with the, ah … ah, the lights that I had, you know?"

AB: "I would presume that you would see the sides of the hole after a while?"

MW: "I … I could see down to the side and I could see where the, ah … ah, the rock … the rockwork – and the rockwork … work went down several feet – ran out. And then it was, ah, you know, the, ah, the masonry work around there. Ah, you know, where it was like dirt or rock … rocky below that.

But, ah, I could see that. I could definitely see that far."

AB: "And then I guess the light would just flat disappear?"

MW: "Yeah! You … you … you … (MW stutters) … you just … you just run out of light. And … and I'm not sure if I had one of these huge, you know, two hundred and fifty thousand (250,000) candlelight power – I don't know how far it woulda gone down."

AB: "I've got a six million (6,000,000) candle power light."

MW: "Yeah? I … I …"

AB: "But I mean even that would just 'poop out.'"

MW: "I mean you could … those kind of things are cool to like shoot into the sky!"

AB: "I … I rather found them useful for pointing at photographers hangin' around."

MW: "Oh, those … those … those are, ah, I've had similar uses of [unintelligible]."

AB" "Yeah, they take their video cameras and they split, man [unintelligible]."

Note: [AB and MW continually talk over each other.]

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yeah, especially if they have the night vision on, (AB laughs), you know?"

(Both MW and AB laugh).

* * *

AB: "So then, you were so much of a believer in, I don't know, dare I say the power of the hole …"

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "… that … that you wanted to be, you know … ?"

MW: "Yeah, I … I … I wanted … I wanted to be, ah, I wanted … when I died, my … my body was supposed to be put into the hole."

AB: "And I take it, your real reason, if I were to ask you for that, is because of the dog story?"

MW: "Absolutely, absolutely. And … and it was just such a strange, ah, thing.

I … I, you know, I, ah, have talked to people about what the hole actually is. I mean, not … not the people that know what it is, but, you know …"

AB: "And there are … there are people …"

MW: "… *speculated*."

AB: "… there are people who know what it is?"

MW: "Oh absolutely!

But, ah, you know, I … I cannot go to, you know, the people that have my property and say: 'Look, why don't 'cha just 'fess up there and tell me what it is?' They're not gonna tell me."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Uh, what happened was that you came on my program …"

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "*Maybe you're biggest mistake … ?"*

MW: Ah … yes! (MW laughs). Yes! … yes!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And told this whole story and …"

MW: "Innocently!"

AB: "Innocently, that's right. Absolutely innocently."

MW: "Yes."

AB: "And then it was like the next day, or a coupla' days, or how long was it?"

MW: "It was … it was like … it was, ah, you know, I … I talked … the day I sent 'cha the fax, I sent 'cha the fax and then, you know, I sent the fax and I believe you read the fax that evening, and then I went out to the property just ta think: 'Oh, good grief, I'm gonna have a buncha' people down there, you know?"

AB: "Yep."

MW: "And so I went out there and then I … I came back home. I was living … I wasn't living at the, ah, at the property there, because, ah … ah, well our dwelling unit there got caved in from the snowstorm there, you know? Some of these little tin shacks here don't hold up too well (MW laughs) when ya got two feet (2 ft.) a' snow on top.

So we moved out, ya know? I … I had rented an apartment, ah, in, ah, in Ellensburg. And so, you know, I went back to the apartment that night, and that's when I talked to you. I don't remember …"

AB: "All right.

And then it was a day or two, or whatever, you went back …"

MW: "Oh yeah … yeah … !"

AB: "… back to the property."

MW: "Oh yeah! Yeah!"

AB: "After the show."

MW: "Di- … di- … yeah. What happened is that the … the … it was like the following day I went, a- … ah, you know, ah, I went back to my property, and, ah, there were, ah, well, you know, I'm … I don't wanna sound … sound like a lunatic here, but there was like, ah … ah, armed people along my property. I … I couldn't get in. There were barricades there. There

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

was already a whole bunch of, ah ... ah, yellow gear – you're, ah, you know, you're earth-moving equipment was at my property …"

AB" "Oh, yes!"

MW: "… and, ah, I was basically told if there was, ah, an airplane accident there … an airplane crash on the property and that, ah, you know, I couldn't go in there and, ah … um …"

AB: "You told 'em it was your property?"

MW: "Oh yeah … yes! In fact, I think they knew it was my property.

I mean, it was … you know, those … no, ah, you know, I mean, there was … [I] let 'em know this … this was my property.

They said: 'Well, you know, we're gonna have to, you know, we have to deal with the situation.'

Well, I didn't see any smoke. I didn't see any evidence of a plane crash or anything. But they were not gonna let me onto my property …"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: " … you know? So I decided, well I'm gonna go back, ah, back to town at that point there, you know, since okay, this stuff is goin' on.

And I believe I, ah, I had talked to you again at that point then. We decided …"

AB: "You did … yeah, I remember you called me that night, and you said: 'My God! There's armed people up there …"

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "… and they won't let me in."

MW: "That's exactly it."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "And so, again, all … all this time here, you know, that I have is, ah … ah, you know, a situation where my property was, ah, taken over. And, ah, why they were out there?

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

How come … how come they chose to go to my particular property that they knew was there?

I … I don't …"

AB: "Well, obviously, there's only one (1) answer."

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "And it's that you were on this program and talkin' about it."

MW: "That's … that's … that's right. But it, you know, for someone to have that incredible level of, ah, mobilization, curiosity, wherewithal, and all these things here to deal with, you know, to deal with that. You know what I'm saying?

It's like this is a big production."

AB: "Well …"

MW: **"They wanted this property!"**

AB: "… maybe … maybe a hole of this kind justifies that kind of big production. I mean, maybe there's something …" (AB pauses).

MW: "Well, but … [unintelligible]."

AB: "I can imagine there's something really unusual, special that …"

MW: "Has to have some properties that, ah, they … someone was highly interested in that they … they thought was very valuable to have and they had to have.

That makes sense, doesn't it?"

AB: "'They' to you meaning 'the Government'?"

MW: "That's right."

AB: "Were these government employees?"

MW: "I … I … I … I …"

AB: "Do you think?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "At the property I had both civilian and … and military people that were there."

AB: "Yeah, that would figure."

MW: "But I gotta tell you something. I mean, you know, I was … I was in the Army many, many years ago. And I know what a 'green' uniform looks like and, ah … ah, you know, and the fatigues, and so forth, but I gotta tell you something: When … when I'm thinking about it there, *I couldn't tell ya which Army they were.*" (MW grins).

AB: (grinning). "Which Army … ?"

MW: "Yeah! I mean, you know, all I knew is they were in military uniforms, okay?"

AB: "Are … are …"

MW: "I … I couldn't tell you if they were U.S.? I couldn't tell you if they were German?"

AB: "Did they have … ?"

MW: "I couldn't tell you what they were."

AB: "Mel, did they have sidearms? Did they have, ah …"

MW: "They all had weapons. Everyone there had weapons."

AB: "Um, as well as like semi-automatic weapons or automatic weapons?"

MW: "Exactly."

AB: "Right."

MW: "From what I could tell these were … they also had fully automatic weapons."

AB: "Fully automatic weapons."

MW: "Yes."

AB: "Well, that's really intimidating. I … I've been in countries where I've encountered people with fully automatic weapons, who frowned at me, and I didn't like it."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Ah, you went to Israel. You … you … you got used to seeing people …"

AB: "Everywhere you go there's …"

MW: "Everywhere you go!"

AB: "… guns in Israel – that's right.

Um …"

MW: "You bet!"

AB: "Mel, hold on. We'll be right back."

MW: "I'll be here."

AB: "This is Coast-to-Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Once again, Mel from Mel's Hole fame and, um, Mel, somebody just sent me a really interesting fax!"

MW: "Okay."

AB: "It says: 'How far is Mel's Hole from the place Dr. Reed had … had his encounter with the alien?"

MW: "Ah …" (MW laughs).

AB: "You know, and that never hit me until I just got this fax.

They are similar areas, I think."

MW: "Ahh … indeed. Ah, also, um … ah, not far from, um, where my property was – well, I mean, relatively speaking – is where they found, ah, 'Kennewick Man.'"

AB: "Kennewick Man, yes … right."

MW: "Um-hmm. Along with the …"

AB: "So that is … that's a very unusual area up there."

MW: "Ah … yeah. I was, ah … ah, tal- … talking with my, ah, nephew about how … how peculiar, ah, Ellensburg is.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I mean, it's a little town about twelve thousand (12,000) people – half of them college students. Actually more than half of 'em college students. You know, so you basically got about six thousand (6000) locals there."

AB: "Huh."

MW: "Ah, pretty small place. Ah … ah …"

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "All right, let me stop you and … when you and I last spoke …"

MW: "Yes?"

AB: "Um, your encounter with those strange folks up there … you had another encounter with them and they made you an offer you couldn't refuse."

MW: "Yeah, yeah … well, at first they intimidated the hell out of me, because basically they said: 'Look, you know, ah … ah … .'" One (1) of the civilian fellows there says: 'Hey, we, you know, we could find a drug lab out here and we could put 'cha outta business in a hurry – you know what I'm talkin' about?'"

AB: "Oh, that's right! I remember. Yes, I remember."

MW: "And, ah, for all intents and purposes, it sure as heck coulda looked like I had a drug lab out there. I had a lot of, ah, strange, ah, non-native plants growing there. None of them, ah, I have to say of, ah, narcotic, ah, nature.

These are just your typical desert … high desert-type plants. Ah, and, ah, they basically, ah, said: 'Hey, we can shut ya down and, ah, you know, you don't have to worry about all of this.'

Ultimately, they did make me an offer that I could not refuse, and I will tell you, the offer that they made me. Ah, and it had to do with goin' to Australia, and I needed money to go to Australia. And I wanted to continue my research in, ah … ah, medicinal plants. And so, ah, we put together a very interesting package and a very interesting *lease* on the land to this party."

AB: "Well, as a matter of fact, you told … oh, no … did you tell me you were going to Australia?

Yes, you did."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yes."

AB: "Yeah, you told me that they had made you an offer for the land …"

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "… essentially which was going to be, if I recall correctly, leasing it …"

MW: "In perpetuity."

AB: "… in perpetuity.

In other words, *forever* … or for your life anyway."

MW: "Yes, exactly …"

AB: "And so then you were off to Australia …"

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "… with a, ah, parcel 'a money."

MW: "They ba- … I'll tell you, they basically gave me a quarter of a million dollars ($250,000) ***a month*** …"

AB: "Ohh!"

MW: "… to lease the property."

AB: **"A quarter of a million dollars a month! My God!**
And so you were … and I know you were in Australia, because …"

MW: "Um-hmm!"

AB: "… you sent me …"

MW: "Absolutely!"

AB: "… a number of emails, which I … I did mention to my audience, …"

MW: "Uh-huh!"

AB: "… from Australia."

MW: "Yeah!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I mean, there was no question where … where it was from."

MW: "Oh yeah!"

AB: "It was from Australia."

MW: "Oh, I was … I was … I was set-up in Australia. I had, ah … ah, I … I actually for a … a good while lived out there in Perth – *which I loved living in Perth!*"

AB: "In Perth?"

MW: "Oh, it's wonderful out … **I loved Australia!**

Ohh! I [unintelligible]."

AB: "Well I thought: 'Here's Mel – gone to Australia!

I had no idea you were getting' that much money. Set … obviously set for life!"

MW: "Oh … oh, I'll tell ya, it was … it was great.

I, ah, I built some facilities out there in the, ah, near … off the Outback, basically, where I can, ah … ah, grow the various plants that I had … was allowed to bring with me. And cultivate 'em over there.

And, ah, we also did a fair amount of, ah, wombat rescue out there, which was very gratifying, and …"

AB: **"Wombat rescue! (?)"**

MW: "Yeah, yeah, they're native marsupials out there. Kind of, ah … ah, good-sized, ah … ah, critter out there, but a lot of them have become … were becoming endangered. And I can tell you this right now, the wombats now and I do believe – to … to, ah, some degree with the work that I've done out there – they're makin' a comeback out there."

AB: "Well, that's wonderful!"

MW: "Wombats are on the way back."

AB: "But … but Mel, *what the hell happened?*

Ah, in other words, here you are in Australia with all this money, and now you're back here and you've fallen on hard times!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "But you … you know, I'll tell ya … I'll tell you, I accepted their offer, but … but, ah, I was basically, ah … ah, you know, I was to leave town.

I left town. I was actually told to leave my car and wait at the, um … ah, the rest stop, ah, one of those [unintelligible] get off the road outside of Ellensburg and I was taken to the airport, and then taken to San Francisco, and then taken to Australia.

And so I had left the country. I had my two (2) dogs with me. And we …"

AB: "They wanted to be damn sure you were goin' to Australia."

MW: "I took … I took … yeah, I took … I took my dogs. I was set up there. I already had, ah, there was an account already set up for me. The, ah, the complex paperwork that was involved in, ah … um, you know, moving, you know moving as a resident to Australia was all taken care of for me. I mean, it was a piece a' cake. They … they'd made the arrangements, and so there was some, ah, cooperation on the Australian government's part. …"

AB: "Holy smokes!"

MW: "Umm …"

AB: "I know they can do this kinda thing, but I mean …"

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "… it … it tells you how important this hole must be!"

MW: "Yeah. They … they … they were … they were ba- … basically willing to give me, ah … ah, three million dollars ($3,000,000) a year for the … for the use of the property and, ah, you know, ah, ba- … basically, ah, nondisclosure on certain aspects. And, ah … ah, you know, I … I could only disclose as much as I could disclose – and there's a lot of things I don't know!"

AB: "Well, listen, I … I can sympathize with that.

Take the money and run! Hell, yes!"

MW: "Hey, you know, to me it was fine. I got …"

AB: "On the one hand you got the guys with the automatic weapons. And on the other hand you got the guys with the money and the ticket."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yeah!

Yeah, so I, ah …"

AB: "Not … not a hard choice."

MW: "No! No! I … I … I, ah, ninety-nine (99) of a hundred (100) people in the same situation would take it, you know? I … I [unintelligible]."

AB: "You know, I don't blame you for one second!

And so you went to Australia …"

MW: *"Oh, it was wonderful!* I loved it."

And I did a lotta good work out there …"

AB: **"Yeah, but what happened! (?)**

What happened, Mel?"

MW: "Okay …"

AB: "I mean …"

MW: "… well … well … well, a number … a number of things happened there and I'll tell you one of the things was I did continue my work with that [sic?] herbs. Ah … ah, had some incredible successes out there with some of the things that I'd actually, ah … ah, I'm gonna go out on a limb on this, but some of the things that I had imported from my property out there, ah, to Australia. …"

AB: "Ohh, they usually don't like that stuff."

MW: "Pardon?"

AB: *"They usually don't like that stuff."*

MW: "No, but, ah, we … we had found some, ah, some of the plants that I'd grown out there had some very remarkable properties and, ah …"

AB: "Do you think that would have anything to do with the area where they were originally …"

MW: "Ab- … absolutely."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... near the hole?"

MW: "Absolutely, because I've had other plants that were not native to the hole property that did not have similar results."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "So I know that, ah, growing in proximity of the hole.

And we did a lot of ... we did a lot of cultivation there. I grew a lot ...

But ... but one of the reasons for being where I was and, ah, in Central Washington was the type of climate that was ... that was very conducive to, ah, growing the various things I did."

AB: "Right."

MW: "'N', ah ... ah, I tried to find similar conditions out there in Australia as well ..."

AB: "Yeah, but when I say: 'Mel, what happened?' – I mean, 'How did you go from being relatively rich and well off in Australia ... now you're back here, not well off. (?)"

MW: "I'm back here and as ... as ... as ... as you recall, ah, I was to make an appearance on the show, I believe."

AB: "Yeah, ah, that's right!

You sent me a ..."

MW: "That's right. I told 'cha I was gonna be in town, we got in touch, and I actually talked to you here from the States."

AB: "I promoed [sic] it! I ... I said ..."

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "... 'Mel's got hold of me. He's in the States. He's gonna come on the show.' And then of course, you were a no-show."

MW: "Well, I'm gonna ... I'm gonna relate to you the chain of events that occurred ..."

AB: "Please!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "... from the day that I was supposed to appear on the show ..."

AB: "Right."

MW: "... as much as I can remember and bring it up to date till now."

AB: "All right."

* * *

MW: "Okay, on the day that, ah, I was gonna be on the show, I, ah, helped my nephew move from his apartment."

AB: "Right."

MW: "We got him a place down in, ah, the Olympia area."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And so, you know, we moved him down there 'n' all of that. And, ah ... ah, we got him down here and I was going to, ah ... Basically we had to return the truck back to, ah, the Tacoma area.

So I got him all settled here. I got up to, ah, Tacoma, returned the track, and I was going to take the bus down to Olympia. Just take the transit – there's a bus that runs from Tacoma to Olympia."

AB: "Right."

MW: "So I get on the bus and I'm ridin' down there. And that, ah ... on the bus and there was an altercation on the bus. There was fighting. There was commotion going on.

Ah, anyway we pulled in to the, ah – and some of you listeners might actually remember this – but we, ah, if they were on the bus. So they might have heard of it.

But we pulled into the [unintelligible] Park 'n' Ride and, ah ... ah, some *apparent* transit people got on the bus and they wanted to ask questions about, ah ... ah, what happened on the bus."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "And, ah, you know and, ah, you know, I got off the bus and I ... talked to these guys here, but I have ... I have to get back to Olympia here because they're gonna do all of this here and ah ... ah ...

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

'N' so they said: 'That's no problem. We're gonna, you know, we'll, you know, we've got the, ah, transit bus here. We'll just take ya back to Olympia."

AB: "Um-hmm."

MW: "I says: 'Okay,' *and that's the last thing I remember (!)"*

AB: *"The last thing you remember? (!)"*

MW: "About, ah ... what was it ..."

AB: "What do you mean?"

MW: "... about twelve (12 days later I found myself in San Francisco ..."

AB: "Somebody hit you? (!) ... Did what to you ... ? Give you a ..."

MW: **"I have no idea!**

At that point I found myself in San Francisco ... in a pretty rough part of town ... in an alley. These bums were basically tryin' to wake me up."

AB: **"Holy mackerel!"**

MW: "They were tryin' ta get me to sing – I remember this – ah, they were tryin' to get me to sing: *'On The Road Again*,' because I sorta look like Willie Nelson."

AB: "Ha!"

MW: "And, ah ..."

AB: "You ... Mel, are you sure? (!)"

MW: "This is exactly what happened."

AB: "And you lost how many days? (!)"

MW: "Twelve (12) days."

AB: From an altercation on a bus? (!)"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "That's … I was … I was … I was told that they wanted to talk to me about it, and they were willing to, ah, take me back to Olympia from there, so you know I got on to the little transit van is the last thing I remember."

AB: "So twelve (12) days gone when you, ah – God knows what! – were knocked out or kept in some kind of coma, or …"

MW: "When I … when I woke up there, you know, I had nothing on me. No identification and no wallet. I had no keys.

I had the clothes I had, you know, when I moved. They were still as grubby and filthy, you know, as after you … after you move you get all grubby and filthy."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "I was in my clothes. I oriented myself down there. I looked around. I noticed there was pain in my arm.

I rolled up my sleeve. It looked like, ah, lookin' at my … my elbow now here, looked like, ah, wha- … what would 'chu say? Ah, an IV [intravenous tube] was taped to my skin."

AB: "Yah?"

MW: "There was still the residue of tape …"

AB: "Oh my … !"

MW: "… on my arms."

AB: "Yeah, I understand.

Yeah, I … so … obviously somebody kept you out for twelve (12) days …"

MW: "And …"

AB: "… for some reason."

MW: "… ended.

I listened to the first part of your show. And, you know, you're talkin' about teeth?"

AB: "Yah?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "All of my back teeth have been removed."

AB: **"WHAT!"**

MW: "I have no back teeth."

AB: "You have no back teeth? (!)"

MW: "None."

AB: "You don't mean like …"

MW: "No molars. No wisdom tooth [sic]."

AB: "You're not talking about wisdom teeth?

You're talkin' about …"

MW: "None! No back teeth.

None on top. None on bottom."

AB: "Why the hell would … ? (!) Why would they take your teeth out? (!)"

MW: *"I have no idea, Art.*

The … the next thing I had … I … I … I got in touch with my nephew.

I said: 'Look, I'm down here' – he gets me, ah … ah, a Greyhound [bus] ticket to pick up at the bus station over there.

Get on the bus …"

AB: "You were broke?"

MW: "I had nothing."

AB: "Nothing?"

MW: "I had nothing.

You know, I mean, that … that was it. I … I had no … you know, he gets me on the bus. I take the bus back. You know, and, ah, he … he told me he was just absolutely frantic, you know? 'Cause I'd, ah, you know, I'd called him collect from down there …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I was frantic too!"

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "I couldn't figure out what happened to you!"

MW: "So … who – … what happened is … there I am, you know? Looked … looked like something had occurred to me there. I had, ah, I had no teeth there. I had no idea why I have no teeth in the back. I have front teeth."

AB: "Ah, were there … were there scars where your teeth had been?

In other words, had there been recent surgery or … ?"

AB: "Oh yeah! I mean, in … in fact at the time there I was … *I was still bleeding from the back of the mouth.*

I mean, I could … I could still … I could still taste … taste blood in the back of my mouth there, so it was … it was pretty ugly."

AB: "Boy, you were screwin' with somebody you shouldn't a' been screwin' with.

Um …"

MW: "Well, you know … you know, I would … I would think that the easy, ah, answer would be is that … that, ah, it had something to do with I'm going to get on the air [on Art's show] and … blah, blah, blah … and say this 'n' that."

AB: "In other words, since I had promoed the show?"
MW: "Yeah, but that's … that's really not it. That, ah, it … that … that …"

AB: "If that is it, then you could be **in danger now!"**

MW: "Well, I … I … I don't … I don't believe that was it, because, you know, there's a lot of things that I was doing, I …"

AB: "Yeah, but Mel …"

MW: "… you know, I got myself in trouble."

AB: "Yeah, but Mel, if you think about the fact that look what happened after the first time you came on my show."

MW: "Yeah?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Then look what happened after you … I promoed years later that you were gonna be on my show again …"

MW: "Yeah."

AB: " … and you're gone for twelve (12) days (!)"

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Ah, you have to imagine there's a possibility of a relationship there."

MW: "Ye- … we … we could take the connection and we could put it on the back burner.

But, ah, you know, I … I've, you know, I'm a curious fellow. I mean, any guy that runs eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.) of line into a hole …"

AB: "Is a curious guy, yeah."

MW: "A curious guy. (MW grins).

Ah, you know, I got back … I got back to, ah, you know, I got back to, ah, my nephew's. And I'm … I'm … I'm still with my nephew now.

Ah, and, ah …"

AB: "Don't even … don't even say when."

MW: "No. But I found out that, ah … ah, I don't know … I don't know if you can appreciate this or that, but the next … the next thing that happened to me at … is that I found that there was some legal action taken against me."

AB: "Legal action?"

MW: "Le- … legal action was taken on, ah, on behalf of my former wife."

AB: "Your former wife?"

MW: "Yah, yah.

Basically I had the property, ah, on the Manastash as … as …"

AB: "You had said it was her property …"

MW: "It was her property …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "… legally."

MW: "… and it was basically, she had leased it to me in perpetuity as part of our divorce settlement.

I had helped her go through, ah, school …"

AB: "All right.

Mel … Mel … Mel."

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "Hold on We're at the bottom of the hour.

Oh, it just gets worse and worse.

Hope she didn't do that to 'em. [Remove Mel's back teeth].

Oh, oh, oh man! We'll be right back."

* * *

MW: "I was without my belt buckle and that really, you know …"

AB: "They took your belt buckle? (!)"

MW: "Yeah. I … I …"

AB: "Now that's really low." [AB – with mock indignation].

MW: "Well, I had made, ah …"

AB: "I mean, you take a person's teeth, but you take their belt buckle …"

MW: "Well … well … it was … it was … it was just, you know, I had everything else, and I … and I … there was another belt buckle on there [unintelligible].

I had made a belt buckle out of, ah … ah, silver, ah, fork. Ah, eating fork."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "And bent it. I used to bend metal and do all kinds of things with it. And made … fashioned a nice, ah, belt buckle out of that and, ah …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "That was gone?"

MW: "And, ah, I used to tumble stones and stuff too. And I just had nice lookin' rock that I had on there too that, you know, I picked up 'n' put on there;.

I have … it was … it was like, you know, I had my pants. I had my shoes. I had my socks. 'N', you know, why da ya think my belt buckle (?), but that's my … my … even that might be getting ahead of myself here."

AB: (whispers under his breath) "Sure."

MW: "But anyway, I get back and, ah, find out that there was some legal action taken against me here, and it was initiated by my former wife …"

AB: "I see!"

MW: "Basically, ah, I got … I had the property through, ah, part of the divorce settlement there, 'n', you know, I helped her with her school, and it was pretty worthless land. And she said: 'Well, you know, I'll give you that as part of the settlement there.'

And, ah, you know, I mean that was ..."

AB: "So what was the legal action? She wanted the hole back?"

MW: "Well, wha- ... what happened is that the papers I was served with said that, ah, I was in violation of the ... the terms of the lease with her."

AB: "With her? (!)"

MW: "Exactly. You know, as part of the divorce settlement and the number of things that occurred at my property. One (1), that, ah, there were underground fuel tanks put in. Ah, number two (2), there was a septic system put in. Number three (3) ..."

AB: "Oh, this is what the people who came up there put in!"

MW: "Number three, ah, there was some paving of ... of roads. And these were all things that were not supposed to occur on the property."

AB: "Got 'cha."

MW: "And so basically, ah, I had lost all rights to the property out there, ah, period.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

The sad thing about it was I was giving my former wife, because we kind of had an agreement there that if I were to profit from the property I would, you know, take care of her.

We had, you know, we've, you know, we ... didn't have enough there to keep a marriage goin', but 'a certainly didn't have anything against ... I was givin' her twenty-five thousand dollars ($25,000) a month ..."

AB: "Whoa! It's pretty generous!"

MW: "Yeah! I would say ... I would say so."

AB: "I think that would keep her ... keep her ... well, she must've, ah, smelled the color of the money, I mean, you know?"

MW: "Basically I figured ..."

AB: "She must have known if you were givin' her twenty-five grand ($25,000), there was a lot more ..."

MW: "Well, someone I think ..."

AB: "... in that hole, huh?"

MW: "But I mean, there's no way that she would've had access to the property as far as I can tell, and *someone had to get to her.*"

AB: "Yeah, but if she's got control of the property now, then she's probably made a deal ..."

MW: "She's dealing with them, yes."

AB: "With them?"

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And you're out in the cold. And you get left with the bums in San Francisco and no back teeth!"

MW: "I'm ... I'm down ... I'm down there in a really ugly part 'a town, I gotta tell ya there. I don't have any back teeth. You know, I don't even have my belt buckle and, ah ..."

AB: "Sheesh."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "... you know, right now. I'm at the point there where actually, you know, I'm ... – I don't know, you can probably tell I'm a smoker – but I'm actually having to sell plasma in order to buy cigarettes. That's how bad I am right now."

AB: "Oh my God! Talk about a riches to rags story."

MW: "I ... I mean, we talkin', you know, all ... all the way around there. When ..."

AB: "And still you're pursuing this, Mel. I ... now ... I ..."

MW: "Because there's things I have to know!"

AB: "... I don't ... I don't wanta *name* these people."

MW: "Uh-huh."

AB: "You know, you've got some names here."

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "An' I don't wanna name 'em on the air ..."

MW: "Okay."

AB: "... 'cause I just wanta be careful here, but ..."

MW: "Okay."

AB: "You wanta find, for example, the Mexican fellow, who used to throw the ..."

MW: "Yeah! The tire guy!"

AB: "Why do you want him?

Whadda you ... now, a Cath- ... Catholic priest you're looking for."

MW: "That's right. There ... there's a ..."

AB: "Um ..."

MW: "... there's a priest. There's, ah, there's a Hungarian fellow that, ah, I ... I need to get in touch with."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "People who have somethin' to do with the hole.

My question is: After all of this, Mel, what do you think you can do?"

MW: "Well, you know, I ... for ... for ... you know, maybe I should run this back to, ah ... ah, my time in Australia, okay?"

AB: "All right."

MW: "And, ah, you know I did bring some of the, ah ... the, ah, various plants that we'd grown in, ah ... ah, on the property by the hole there. And that was just var- ... various plants that ... . If anyone wants to, they could probably do a lit- ... little research and find out exactly which plants they are, because the ... the plants themselves have been written about for the last hundred (100) years. And they had remarkable properties."

AB: "Like what?"

MW: "Pardon?"

AB: "Like what?"

MW: "Well, I'm not ... I'm not ... I'm not gonna say ... say the names of the plants there ..."

AB: "No, no, no! Properties! Remarkable ..."

MW: "Oh! Oh, they ... they were used, for instance, during, ah, by a certain, ah ... ah, Army ... Army doctor for, ah, dealing with the great influenza that we had at the turn of the century [actually 1918]. The one that killed all these people."

AB: "Yes, millions!"

MW: "Yes, and ... and the people that reserve, ah, receive this – ah, it was, ah, an Indian concoction – were just fine. Had no problems whatsoever."

AB: "But I mean, you have been – pardon the pun – kicked in the teeth over this now!"

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "And so why do you want to keep pursuing it?

I mean, if you keep goin' after this ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "It ... it ... it ... Art, it doesn't matter at this point in a lot of ways. I'm sixty-eight (68) years old."

AB: "Yes, sir."

MW: "I will be sixty-eight (68) in June. I don't, you know, I mean, I've ... I had a simple life before this. I had, you know, I had an extraordinary run for the last several years. And ... and I still need to get some answers for things.

I need to get hold of, ah ... ah, the guy that I, ah, I gave the, ah, gun to. I ... I believe he contacted your show."

AB: "Okay now, where did you get that gun?"

MW: "That ... that I dug up on the property. You know, I planted various things out there and, ah, you know, from time to time, you know, when I'm clearing a piece of land to plant on, you know, I'll dig up rocks and I'll dig up metal and ..."

AB: "Sure."

MW: "... all kinds of things there. And I found this ..."

AB: "A gun."

MW: "... gun and a holster, and this little odds 'n' ends along with it there. And I just basically, ah, took this 'n' threw it in my drawer in my ... my little workshop there in my office that I had on the property there. And then when I had to move, I gave it to this fellow and, ah – 'cause I needed to move into the apartment – I gave it to him as a deposit on the apartment."

AB: "So it must've been ..."

MW: "You know ... [unintelligible]."

AB: " ... it must've been a decent gun."

MW: "It ... it wa- ... it was from what I could tell – and I'm not a big gun man – but it was a, ah ... ah, German P38. It looked like one of those, you know like the Nazis used to use back in World War 2."

AB: "Yeah, you mighta really had somethin' on your hands there. And you gave it to the guy. ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Well, again, I'm ... I'm not a, you know, I'm not ... I'm not a gun person. I figure it might be worth something – I don't know. It didn't make any difference."

AB: "Why do you think getting hold of him now would be meaningful?"

MW: "Well, for one, it is we ... we can't get hold of 'im. And two (2), for some of the things that, ah, I remember about the gun now and that I also found out, and also what, ah ... ah, he had indicated to you about the gun as well.

And, ah, what I had found out – and I talked with the son. The son is ... basically says that the fellow is, ah, he left the family. He left his wife. He left, you know, everyone there. He can't be found at all.

And so I'd like him to contact me."

AB: "So he's disappeared too."

MW: "And he ... he had the gun that I gave him there and it was found on the property."

AB: "And suppose you found the ... found the Mexican guy, who threw down all the tires, ah, thousands of tires. What would you do with him?"

MW: "Well, ah, part ... part of this is also connected with the gun.

I'm gonna ... I'm gonna tell you a little bit more about this here, and ..."

AB: "Right."

MW: "... and what I found out about it. And I might be able to, ah, verify it with some of my own experience ..."

AB: "Fire away!"

MW: "Ah, I had talked with this guy's son. And this guy said that, ah, you know his father kinda became obsessed with this gun here, and I believe what he ... he'd indicated to you is that he would shoot this gun and it wouldn't make a sound. (!)"

AB: "Yeah, I remember that."

MW: "It's like ..."

AB: "That's like a long time ago now!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yes! Yes! Yes!

Well, I ... I ... I knew exactly who ... who it was, man! I'm here to tell ya the guy is, you know, speakin' the Gospel [telling the truth] there when he contacted you. But this thing was like dead silent, and, ah, was really weird.

Well, I talked to this guy's son, 'cause, ah, he's kinda close with my nephew, and we got, you know, we got talking. He says: 'You know what was interesting about this, ah, gun and what my Dad told me, you know ... and you know, when we were talkin' about it? And he kinda demonstrated for him. Is that he would set the gun down like near the radio ..."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "... and it would pick up signals from all over the place. Like from the past, from ... from the present, from any type of radio signals. And you could change the channels on the radio ..."

AB: *"This is really weird, Mel.* You're ..."

MW: "Well look, this ... this is what I'm ..."

AB: **"Everything that comes outta the area of that hole is weird."**

MW: "Well, this is what I'm tellin' you here is that he would do that if he would, ah, just like ... like about a foot away, wave his hand near the ... near the gun ..."

AB: "Yah?"

MW: "... the channels would change there and he would get something like a ... a baseball game from 1963 (!) or it would be a weather report from Iowa (!), or would ... it would be something from Canada or it would be Mexican music playing ...

But if ... he was very still, it would stay exactly on a certain channel there, and he would get something like 'out of time' with it."

AB: *"That's weird!"*

MW: "Okay?"

AB: **"That's really weird!"**

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "And that, ah, is ..."

AB: "Now I see why you wanta find the gun."

MW: "Well, I ... well, I ... I'd like to find him. I'd like to find out that he's okay, and that, you know, he hasn't done anything really peculiar or pretty ... or ... or very strange.

Ah ..."

AB: "Maybe it's true that everybody who in any way encountered the hole in the area came to problems."

MW: "Well, the, ah, the ... the guy with the tires, I wanta get in touch with him because I had given his ... – it musta been a son or it musta been a grandson of his – ah ... ah, he once drove the truck out there and he had some problems on the property. And his son drove out there, ah ... ah, after him to help him with the truck and you know, get him goin' there. And, ah ... ah, he ... he had trouble there too.

To make a long story short, I gave him a ... a couple of buckets of, um ... ah, you know, five (5) gallon, ah, paint buckets full of like rocks, metal, 'n' stuff that I picked up on the property."

AB: "Yah?"

MW: "That I was, ah, you know, I would ... you know, instead of, ah, chuckin' 'em aside, I would just toss 'em in these buckets, and on occasion, I'd ... I'd sort through 'em and see what the [sic] goin' on.

But I gave it to him ..."

AB: "Right."

MW: "... to put in the back of his car so he could get out of there, 'cause he wasn't getting any traction!

So, you know, normally, you know, out there when you're in that part of the country, you always carry a coupla' bags of sand or somethin' ..."

AB: "Sure."

MW: "... in the back of your vehicle ..."

AB: "Sure, sure ... sure."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: " ... for traction.

So he has a couple a' buckets of, ah, of rocks and possibly dirt 'n' stuff that I wanta get on my hands My hand box."

AB: "So you think ... you think that anything that came from that area has unusual properties?"

MW: "I ... I'm beginning to believe that. I'm beginning to believe that.

And if we, ah, reel this story up to Australia is that I was approached when I was in Australia, um, 'cause, um, the ... I ... I was dealing with some people in the various ministries there – the government things ... the ministries of Health and different things there – and they were kind of interested in what I was doing. And I was approached at one point to take some of the things that I had, ah, brought from the U.S., and, ah, we gave 'em to some people up there. Three (3) men, who had like advanced HIV ..."

AB: "Yah?"

MW: "I mean, these guys were in hospice."

AB: "Yah?"

MW: "Well, they're not in the hospice anymore. They're not on Death's Door anymore. These guys are doin' just fine."

AB: (pause) "Wow!"

MW: "This is stuff that we'd grown ..."

AB: *"This is some story!*

And Mel, why did you ... I ... I don't understand why you left *Australia?* I mean, I ..."

MW: "Oh I ... I ... I just ... I just came back here to, ah ... ah, you know, ah, you know, be with my family. And, ah, you know, what ... what family I have here."

AB: *"Obviously a big mistake!"*

MW: Back in the U.S. here. Ah, and ah, that was my primary reason for comin' up here ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "But if you had stayed in ..."

MW: "Yeah, I had been gone for several years."

AB: "I know. But if you had stayed there, you might still be sippin' pina coladas 'n' stuff ..."

MW: "Well, you know, ah, I do wish I was there. I ... I got to tell you, on ... on, ah, on the beaches of Australia, the women there wear barely more than two (2) ... two (2) Band-Aids and a postage stamp."

AB: "Ha-ha. I've heard that, Mel."

MW: "Yeah, it ... it was ... I mean, it's, ah, *gorgeous* – in more ways than one out there ..."

AB: "So the money's gone, the postage stamp girls are gone ..."

MW: "I have no money. ..."

AB: "... the teeth are gone, the belt buckle's gone ..."

MW: "Belt buckle's gone ..."

AB: "... the gun's gone ..."

MW: "I'm ... I'm try- ... tryin' ta get ahold of a few people. Ah, the Hungarian man, ah, he ... he lived in the area, and actually, ah, I have a lot of interest in getting to him. Um, ah, the priest fellow – same ... same thing. He's kinda connected to the Hungarian fellow ..."

AB: "Mel, you know, I'm gonna make a suggestion to you."

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "Maybe you should do what a lot of people do, and you should write a book about this. Have you considered it?"

MW: "I don't know. I mean, that's ah ... ah, my ... my ... my nephew, um, was, ah, you know, writing something based on me. You know, just ... he ... he just thought is was great. You know, he was: 'Well, I know this celebrity kind of guy here ... (MW laughs) ... and ... I'll never, ah ..."

AB: "Mel, people wrote songs about what happened to you."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Oh, I ... I ... I know ... their ... their ... my ... my nephew just showed me the other day. He had a compact disc called *'The Ballad of Mel's Hole.'* It was ..."

AB: "That's right."

MW: "I mean, it's, ah ... ah, incredible.

People told me they had drinks named after all of this, and, ah ... um ..."

AB: "Mel's Hole drinks?"

MW: "Yeah! You know, in the various bars in town in Ellensburg. And, ah, I mean, it was, ah ... ah, quite ... quite a ... quite a remarkable phenomenon out there."

AB: "Hah!"

MW: "It was really amazing.

It's, ah ... ahh, I ... I couldn't, you know, I ... I, you know, it ... it ... it really created quite a stir out in that part 'a the country." (MW grins).

AB: "Well, you know, have you tried – this is a key question – have you tried to go back to the hole? Ah, or the property where the hole is?"

MW: "No. No, um, I'm, ah ..."

AB: "I can't say as I really blame you, really."

MW: "... ah, right now, I'm, ah, I'm ... I'm keeping some of my cards close to the vest, because I'd like to put, ah ... ah, some of the screws on my former wife there ta ... to see that: 'Hey, let her know – and I hope she's listening – that, hey, what happened to me ..."

AB: "Can happen to you?"

MW: "... can happen to you.' And, ah, it might be worth your while to, ah ... ah, you know, keep me a little bit quiet about things, you know? Ah ... ah ..."

AB: "Say, ah, twenty-five grand ($25,000)?"

MW: "Look, look ..."

AB: "A month?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "... I'm ... I'm happy for an acre or two of land and ... and a trailer I can call my own, you know, where I can keep doin' my work."

* * *

AB: "Well this is some odyssey. This is somethin' you been through, Mel."

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "All over a – well, I was gonna say 'stinkin'' – although it's not stinkin' hole, it's an *unusual* hole."

MW: "Yeah! Ba- ... basically, it's a hole, but I really did get the shaft in the end here."

AB: (laughs).

MW: "[Unintelligible] ... that is ... [unintelligible]."

AB: "It's not funny. I'm sorry."

MW: "Ahh ... it's been ... it has been a remarkable thing. Ah, I, ah, I don't know, did 'chu read the fax that I sent 'chu or, ah ...?"

AB: "Yes!"

MW: "Okay. I mean, did 'chu read it to the audience or ... ?"

AB: "Oh, no!"

MW: "Okay ..."

AB: "Because there were names in it. I didn't ... I didn't wanta, you know ... ?"

MW: "Ah, is ... is there anything in there you wouldn't want me to talk about on the air?"

AB: "Only the names."

MW: "Ah, no specific names?"

AB: "No specific names."

MW: "Ah, specific incidents?"

AB: "Ahh ... well ... we've covered a lot of that."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Okay. Can I ... can I, ah, can I ... can I say this?

There is a very ... very, very strong connection, ah, with, ah, the Heaven's Gate incident and, ah, my property."

AB: Well ... okay, I will say this:

You wanted to make contact with anyone who saw Marshall Applewhite ..."

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... up in that Ellensburg area ..."

MW: "Yes."

AB: "... prior to the last appearance on Coast to Coast.

And by the way, Mel, ah, for your ... your original appearance here was ... damn, I had it here ..."

MW: "In ... in February of '97."

AB: "I think it was February twenty- ... February twenty-first (21st) of 1997."

MW: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Ah, I got a call from my board-op, ah, during the break here, and he said: 'February 1st, 1997.'" [actually 1997 02 21].

MW: "Absolutely."

AB: "And so you think somehow ... *somehow* there's some connection to the whole Heaven's Gate thing?"

MW: "I do believe and, ah, that happened ... that occurred, if as you recall, about a month after my appearance ..."

AB: "I recall ... yeah, well I recall all right."

MW: "... on the show. And, ah, I ... I don't want to, ah ..."

AB: [Unintelligible].

MW: "... I don't wanta hurt anybody's feelings."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Well, there’s no way for people to get hold of you is there?”

MW: “Ah, they can ...”

AB: “I mean, nothing that you can give out.”

MW: “I will give out an email address, if anybody wants to get in touch with me.”

AB: “Really! (?)”

MW: “Yes.”

AB: “Okay, buddy, go for it.”

MW: “Okay. mel ... melwaters ...”

AB: “melwaters.”

MW: “One word runnin’ together. @home.com.”

AB: “melwaters@hole?”

MW: “home ... h-o-m-e.” (Both AB and MW break into laughter).

AB: “@home ...” (AB laughs more).

MW: “No, I don’t ... I don’t have a domain name for ... (MW and AB laugh).

No, that’s ... that’s, ah ...”

AB: “So that’s m-e-l-w-a-t-e-r-s ...”

MW: “Yes.”

AB: “...@home ... h-o-m-e ...”

MW: “Uh-huh.”

AB: “.com.”

MW: “.com.”

AB: “Well, you’re gonna get a lot of email, Mel, because ...”

MW: “Well, I ... I ... I want ... I ... I really want ... I want to know if, ah, something, ah ... if, ah, that priest will contact me.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I want ... I want anyone that knows, ah ... ah ..."

AB: "Any of ... any of the people from back then that had ... had to do with you – and the hole."

MW: "That ... that's right.

The Hungarian man I'm very, very, very anxious to get hold of, and I do believe he would, ah, get in touch with me, ah ..."

AB: "Well, Mel, I'm so sorry all this has happened to you.

We're running out of time here, but I'm ... I'm ... you will never know how sorry I am that all this has happened to you, and ..."

MW: "I'm gonna ... I'm gonna ... I'm gonna move along here, ya know? It's, ah ..."

AB: "You will prevail!"

MW: "And who knows? You may ... you may not have heard the last of all of this."

AB: "Oh, listen, ah ..."

MW: "If my wife is listening – ex-wife is listening – 'Hey, you owe me.'"

AB: (laughs). "All right. That's melwaters@home h-o-m-e .com.

You'll prob'ly hear from the media too.

Listen, buddy, ah ..."

MW: "Put it on your website there. I ... I ... I want those people to get hold of me."

AB: "Hold onto your front teeth, Mel."

MW: "Thank you."

AB: "Later, buddy."

MW: "Bye."

* * *

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

2002 01 29 Tuesday Mel Waters Mel's Second Hole

AB: "Mel Waters comin' up.

Mel's Hole, and now a new one."

* * *

AB: "Mel Waters has appeared on Coast to Coast AM several times over the years. Now, many may remember his accounts of the mysterious hole on his property in central Washington which appeared to have no bottom.

The hole was – by Mel's account – measured to a depth of eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.) utilizing fishing line and a weight!

Since Mel's first appearance on the show many strange, fascinating and rather unfortunate things have happened to Mel and the people somehow related to the hole.

In a moment it's back to Mel's Hole and more … !"

* * *

AB: "Here he is from, ah, you know, I don't know where he is right now – Mel Waters.

Mel, welcome to the program."

MW: "I'm here in the Pacific Northwest."

AB: "Somewhere in the Pacific Northwest."

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "That'll do.

Ah, first of all, it's great to hear from you, and I guess we heard from you, Mel, because what were you – out somewhere when we did a rebroadcast of, ah, the original Mel's Hole thing?"

MW: "Yeah, yeah, I guess this was last week sometime and, um, I was coming back from, ah, Nevada. And, ah, we turned … ah, I get a lot of rides from truckers."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "You … you … you might find this int'resting: I look a heluva lot like Willie Nelson."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Do you?"

MW: "Yeah. I mean, you know, people will come up to me – and particularly truckers – and say: 'Do you know you look like Willie Nelson?"

AB: "No kidding?"

MW: "And then I tell 'em: 'No, no no! I'm not Willie Nelson – *I am Mel Waters.*"

AB: "And they know who you are?"

MW: "*Well, they know exactly who I am!* (AB chuckles).

And the next thing you know, I've got three (3) or four (4) truckers standing around me, and we're talkin', 'n' …"

AB: "Well, how do you get them to believe you?

I, ah, I once was out – I've got an RV [Recreational Vehicle], Mel."

MW: "Yah?"

AB: "And we talk to truckers on CB [Citizens Band radio] – you know it's real handy when you're on the road. And, ah, I encountered some truckers – my wife and I did – and we were runnin' with them. You know, you do that. You kinda run in a pack. And, ah, they wouldn't believe it was me.

I … I … they said: 'You're name is Art? You're from Pahrump? Are you Art Bell?'"

I said: 'Yes, I'm Art Bell."

They said: 'No, you're not!'"

MW: "I … I … I haven't had any problem with it. I … you know, it's interesting.

I don't … I guess a lot of the … the truckers that are listening to you aren't seeing you on your website. (AB laughs).

I … I guess they have no mental picture of you at all, so I think, well, that's probably …"

AB: "No, I mean, even on the radio … on CB. We were just talkin' – on CB."

MW: "Oh! So they … they … they heard your voice!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yep! Yeah, that's right …"

MW: "Oh, good grief!"

AB: "… they … they would not believe it was me.

Ah … they finally did, but it took about an hour."

* * *

AB: "Any … anyway, Mel, um …"

MW: "Yeah, so we're … you know, we're headin' back and, ah, we're … we're near Portland and he turns on the radio, **and I'm on the air!** … you know?

At first …"

AB: (laughs).

MW: "… I didn't believe I was … you know? I … I … I … now this is a dream – we've been on the road too long.

And no, no … no it was … you know, we're wrappin' up the … the show there and I decided: 'Well, I'm headin' back here. I had to see, ah, see a doctor for a check-up here and so we, ah, you know, I came up here and I decided: 'What the heck, I'll, ah, bring the audience up to date here.' I kinda left people dangling there at the end of it, ah …"

AB: "Yeah, I got a lot of: 'Hey, I'm dangling here. What's the story on Mel's Hole?'

Now, um, to bring everybody just very quickly – 'the 101' – you found … you had a piece of property in Washington …"

MW: "Yeah, out … out … out near Ellensburg, Washington – in the center of Washington state, ah … ah, near the Manastash Ridge, which is, ah, sort of like a mountain range that was along, ah … ah, Ellensburg is in the Kittitas Valley.

And so you've got a valley. You've got mountain ranges and ridges and so forth. And that's basically where the property's located, ah, out there.

Umm …"

AB: "Tell 'em what happened. Go ahead, tell 'em what happened."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Wha- … wha- … ah, what happened with the property?"

AB: "Well, yeah, I mean you had …"

MW: "Okay, we'll … we'll … we'll give ya the 'nickel tour.'"

AB: "Thank you. Thank you. Good."

MW: "Okay. Ah, ah, basically this was back in '97 [1997], so this was five (5) years ago almost …"

AB: "Yes."

MW: "… that I sent a fax, ah, to the show here and, ah, basically I described what I had done about this hole and how I, ah, lowered some fishing line into it, because, ah, quite frankly for years and years and years and years, people were dumping stuff into the hole.

I'm talkin' refrigerators. I'm talkin' dead animals. Ah ... ah, my favorites thing to toss in there was, ah, TV picture tubes, but no matter what we tossed in there ..."

AB: "Hmpf."

MW: "... we never heard anything hit bottom!"

AB: "Let me stop you for just one second.

Mel, ah, do you have a Bible?"

MW: "Ah ... yes!"

AB: "Go get 'cher Bible – I'll wait."

MW: "I will have ... I have the Bible right here, and I will ..."

AB: "You have it that handy?"

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "Place your hand on it, Mel."

MW: "It is right on the Bible."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Do you swear to me – with your hand on that Bible, Mel – that what you are telling me, and about to tell me, is the Whole Truth, ah, the Absolute Truth ..."

MW: "Let us say 'the Absolute Truth.'"

AB: (laughs) "... the Absolute Truth ... cute!

Ah, I'm sorry about 'the Whole Truth' thing.

Ah, the Absolute Truth, um, with your hand on the Bible – so help you, God?"

MW: "Yes. I do."

AB: "All right. All right. Then let us proceed."

MW: "I'm sorry?"

AB: "So ... so you ... you threw TV picture tubes down, but I mean, I remember cows going down 'n' ..."

MW: "Yes, som- ... some people threw, ah, dead cattle out there.

I had a, ah, little Mexican fellow that used to throw, ah ... ah, literally truckloads 'a tires down there."

AB: "And there was enough ... the hole was big enough so that you could throw something down and you wouldn't hear it cascading off the side as it went down."

MW: "It was ... it was nine feet (9 ft.) across and, ah, it had a retaining wall around the top of it. And, ah, the stone went down a bit, but, ah, as far as I could tell, as far as I could see ..."

AB: "No splash, no crash, no bang ... nothing."

MW: "Nothing ... nothing.

And ... and ... and it seemed, ah, it seemed to be. And it didn't look like it tapered. It looked, you know, from everything that I could see."

AB: "It looked as wide as far as you could see?"

MW: "It was a hole!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "Oh, I ... oh, I don't know. Maybe at further than I could see, it tapered. I have no idea.

But I figured if something tapered, it eventually tapers down to nothing and things start collecting."

AB: "Well, nine feet in diameter – that's a big hole."

MW: "That's a good-sized hole."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "That ... what three yards (3 yds.) across? That's, ah, more than the average human being is standing up, so ..."

AB: "So you had something across the hole, right?"

MW: "Yeah, we put a, ah ... ah, some corrugated metal 'n' stuff on top of it kind of to secure it, you know ..."

AB: "By the way, do you fence the hole in?

Was there any protection? Was there a sign up that said ..."

MW: "'Beware of the Hole'? No."

AB: "Yeah, beware of the hole?"

MW: "No, ah, that's, ah, I think that would fall into the category of 'attractive nuisance.'"

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "You start warning people and, ah, that gets people enticed, so."

AB: "But how about protecting people? I mean ..."

MW: "Oh, well again ..."

AB: "... my God, you could just ..."

MW: "… that would be what the, ah, corrugated metal on top was for. It was secured on them pretty good …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Uh-huh, okay. I see."

MW: "… so you could … you … you couldn't open this up, ah, without basically busting the mechanism open, ah …"

* * *

AB: "So, you began lowering fishing line into the hole, ah, from this center piece, right?"

MW: "Yeah, ah, yeah, at first I, ah … I, ah, I used to do a lot of shark fishing, so I had a couple of big fishing poles with a lotta line on 'em, and, ah … ahh, what was our- … what I was curious about is to find out, ah, if there was any water down there.

You know, what the heck, so I lowered, ah …"

AB: "Sure."

MW: "… a big reel full of, ah, line into it, and, ah, had a roll of Lifesavers on the bottom. The … the roll of Lifesavers was simply because if it hit water, the Lifesavers would dissolve."

AB: "Absolutely."

MW: "It would melt! You know, an old fisherman's trick.

So that's what, ah, what I did. You know, I lowered down. I emptied, ah, a reel. I assume there's about five hundred yards (500 yds.) 'a line on this particular reel there."

AB: "Right."

MW: "I did that with another reel so I connected them up there and got down to about three thousand feet (3000 ft.) and … and same … same result.

And then finally, I get kind of nuts about the whole thing there, so I went and bought, ah, basically monofilament in, ah, wholesale quantities at the fisher-, ah, at the sporting goods stores.

You see, they have monster reels of, ah …"

AB: "Sure! Giant!"

MW: "So you know, basically I started lowering the stuff down there on a, ah … ah, one pound (1 lb.) lead weight into the hole …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "By the way, did you have any help or were you doing this all by yourself?"

MW: "Well, eh, about … no, the … the project was conducted by myself. I didn't, ah, I didn't have, you know (MW grins), assistance or anything like that."

AB: "Yeah, it was your own property anyway, right?"

MW: "It was … it was … it was my property, yeah. My … my wife was becoming estranged from me so she wasn't hangin' around or anything. I was just sort of …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

MW: "… out there at the property doin' … doin', you know, just to satisfy my own curiousity. And basically at the point where I had reached eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.) of line into, ah … ah, the hole.

And, ah …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "… I had a little, ah, I don't know, for lack of a better word, I had a little 'widget' that kept track of, ah, it's … it's just like a little … it's not, ah … it's not, ah … it's like a mechanical digital counter. But it is … it is … was made for measuring how much line goes down.

So I know exactly how much line I put into the hole at that point."

AB: "Which was?"

MW: "Eighty thousand feet."

AB: "Eighty—thousand—feet."

MW: "Eight thousand times ten (8,000 X 10) (MW grins) or eight-zero-zero-zero-zero. 80,000 feet.

Something like fifteen (15) miles of line went into that hole. (!)"

AB: "Ah, there are people who have questioned … I mean you had a little weight of course on the end."

MW: "Yeah … exactly."

AB: "And then you had the weight of the line itself.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Now at some point people say the line would be so heavy …"

MW: "Right."

AB: "… that you would have no idea whether you actually hit bottom or not."

MW: "Well, ahh, yeah, I would … I would think so … you know.

And … and … and again the only thing I do recall is I got back to you and, ah, what I did is I actually measured the weight of the line in the hole."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "They had a little spring fisherman's scale …"

AB: "Oh, okay, I see."

MW: "… on the thing.

And I believe I had somewhere between – with the weight on the bottom – between seventeen and eighteen pounds (17-18 lbs.) of weight attached to …"

AB: "Okay."

MW: "… the top."

AB: "All right."

MW: "So I had …"

AB: "That would have been within the limits. All right."

MW: "I don't know. I mean … I mean it … it, you know, to me, ah, you know, I … I think about it now and I think about what I've been through and I think about all these things here – and … and I don't know what to make of any of this stuff.

I don't … I don't know why. I mean, I know … that … didn't … didn't 'chu have somebody talk about they're drilling like these huge deep holes in Russia or something like that?"

AB: "Oh! Absolutely!"

MW: "Okay. You got … got 'cha yer deep holes there.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I don't know how … what … what the depth of the hole is.

This stuff … the hole there has been there for as long as anybody can remember. If you talk to some people there, they say: 'Oh, yeah, this was there, you know from when …'"

AB: "And there are people who say there are volcanic, ah, vents or whatever."

MW: "Could be."

AB: "It could be!

Ah, but still at eighty thousand feet no bottom to the hole."

* * *

AB: "Now this hole exhibited some, ah, lack of a better term – 'paranormal' aspects."

MW: "Well … well, yeah and … and … and I believe what … what I had noted was that, ah … ah, you know, my dogs wouldn't have anything to do with it. *You know, they wouldn't go anywhere near it.*"

AB: "Right."

MW: "Ah, the, ah, you know, birds don't … didn't mess with the … the retaining wall, you know? It's the kind of place birds like to go – they didn't go anywhere near it.

Ah … ah, there were people that, ah, told me various things that, you know, when I talked to 'em about it, ah, one … one (1) man claimed he'd thrown a dog that died into it and, ah, at some point after that he was out there hunting around there in the hills and he … he saw, ah, the same … exact dog just goin' through the woods like it was hunting with somebody."

AB: "So the hole then brought the dog back to life …"

MW: "Well …"

AB: "… is the idea?"

MW:` "… now … now here's the thing here – I said: 'Well, did you … did you call the dog back to you?"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "And … and, you know, did it … did it come back to you?

He said: 'It looked like it was hunting with somebody else.'

That's what he said."

AB: "Well at least it was happy."

MW: "It was … it was there on the same places where he had gone to."

* * *

AB: "Now you believe so strongly in, ah, in the powers of this hole, I know. That, ah, as one (1) condition … well, I'm getting ahead of myself."

MW: "Oh we …"

AB: "The … the government came and took your hole. That's what I'm … "

MW: "… there was … there was … there was quite a, ah, a period of time there where, ah, … ah, af- … after the program, ah, *all hell had broken loose.*

And, ah, yeah … I was going back to the … to the, ah, the hole. I actually wasn't living … . When I had talked to you originally, I was not living on the property. We had just had a really major snowstorm like two feet (2 ft.) 'a snow in twenty-four (24) hours. And mosta my, ah … ah, trailer buildings 'n' stuff were all caved in on the property. So it was a real, real mess."

AB: "Mess."

MW: "So anyway, I'd taken an apartment in town. And so, you know, it was the next day or whatever, I go back there and, ah, you know, I'm drivin' up to my property and even before I get anywhere near the property, I'm met by, ah, basically, ah, uniformed people who are tellin' me that, ah, there was a plane crash on my property ..."

AB: "That's right."

MW: "... that, ah, they have to investigate, clear the accident, and that, you know, I'm not to, ah, you know, they will let me know when I can come back."

AB: "Now this ... bear in mind, everybody, this was after our ... immediately after our ..."

MW: "Oh, yeah ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... broadcast."

MW: "... yeah! This ... this is almost ..."

AB: "Nobody knew about the hole until the broadcast. Immediately after the broadcast, next day he goes back and they're givin' him this 'plane crash' trash."

MW: "And ... and, ah, you know, I said, you know, I mean I'm no dummy. I'm lookin' around. I don't see any smoke. I don't smell any smoke. And I didn't see any evidence of what would be a plane crash. So I'm pretty much believin' they're handing me a bill of goods."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And, ah, you know, I said: 'Look, this is my property. I wanta get onto it.'"

AB: "Hmpf."

MW: "And, ah, basically there were some threats made against me that, ah, you know, on my property there. I'm basically a ... a man who deals in herbs 'n' ... 'n' Native American, ah, herbal medicine ..."

AB: "Oh gee, they're sayin' like: 'Back off, Buddy or we got ..."

MW: "... we got 'chu!"

AB: "... we got 'chu by the shorts."

MW: "And what could I do?"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "You know, I mean what I had there I suppose could be construed as a 'drug lab.'

I mean I don't know. But, ah, that's where it was."

AB: "Well, was ... was it a real drug lab, or ... ?"

MW: "Well, I had ... I had ... I had the various, ah, plants that grow native in that area there. I had some plants that I brought up from Nevada growin' over there when none of these things are anything but plants that you would find growing in a high desert environment."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And there are a lot of ... a lot of psychedelic hallucinogenic plants ..."

MW: "I didn't ... no, (MW grins) I did not deal with anything like that."

AB: "Well, but that's normal. I mean, that's all over the desert. It ... it may not be widely known ..."

MW: "Oh, yeah."

AB: "... but it's the truth. There's all kinds of hallucinogens that grow naturally in the desert."

MW: "Well, the ... the ... the people that know – and I ... I've, ah, worked extensively with, ah ... ah, Native Americans – and ... and you know, they can walk through, ah, an area. And they can tell you everything ..."

AB: "Okay, so it's not like you had a 'meth lab' up there or anything?"

MW: "No, no, that's not what they were ... they were implying there was ..."

AB: "It was herbal stuff.

All right."

* * *

AB: "Well, all right, so they scare you the hell away. Then ... then how did you come to make a deal with the government?"

MW: "Ah ..."

AB: "How did that happen?"

MW: "I ... I ... you know, I have a hard time figuring out, ah, what ... what led around here.

Basically, I wasn't gonna back off. I was talking ... basically talkin' to the press. You are the press, Art Bell.

And, ah,, so what they did is offer to lease my property from me in perpetuity for a very healthy sum of money. And I'm talking like a quarter of a million dollars a month."

AB: "Um, lease of the property?"

MW: "Yeah! About three million bucks ($3,000,000) a year!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "That's a lotta money!"

MW: "And, ah, you know, ah, I had agreed for them to, ah, let me relocate in Australia – a place that I, ah, love and actually wish I could go back to, but that's neither here nor there."

AB: "Well, you did in fact go to Australia, because I had a coupla' emails ..."

MW: "Yeah ..."

AB: "... when you ... when you were there!"

MW: "... oh yeah, I would ... I would contact you from time to time ..."

AB: "Yeah! ... yeah!"

MW: " ... just to let 'chu know I was okay."

AB: "And you were in Australia. I know that's true.

Um, so you ... you had taken the money and I figured you were probably, ah, sipping martinis, ah, in some nice Aussie outback location with lots of nice, young Australian ..."

MW: "Yes! Very nubile."

AB: "Yes! *And just havin' a nice life!"*

MW: "Ah, combing my beard and all that stuff like ..."

AB: "So what the hell happened?"

MW: "Well, and ... and then I, ah, you know, I was doing well. I did a lotta good work over there.

Ah, one ... one of the things that I was allowed to do is to bring some of my, ah, plants with me and, ah ..."

AB: "They ... they sent you – did they send you the money?"

MW: "Oh yeah! It appeared regularly in my account. I ... I got the money 'Johnny on the spot.' it was great, you know?

They ... they allowed me to bring my dogs with me, which I don't know if you know about transporting dogs across the seas, but ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Can't do it ..."

MW: "... you normally can't bring dogs ..."

AB: "... I know.

Well, without quarantine for a long period of time."

MW: "They were not in quarantine. They just said: 'Hey ...'"

AB: "So they got you right past that."

MW: "They got me right through."

AB: "So, I mean ..."

MW: "I got the 'red carpet' treatment."

AB: "You were the 'King of the Hole', no doubt about it."

MW: "That was ... that ... that was it. I was livin' good. I ... I was happy. And, ah, you know, bas- ... basically, ah, you know, doin' fine ... doin' my work out there. Did, ah ... ah ... a lotta work out there on wombat rescue and wom- ... wombat, ah ... ah ... ah, restoration there – it was great!

And ... and ..."

AB: "How many ... how many quarter million dollar payments did they actually come through with?"

MW: "Well, I was there from, ah ... I ... I ... I haven't tallied it up there, but I was basically there from March of '97 [1997] until right before the Millenium ... I mean, the year 2000."

AB: "All right. All right.

Mel ... Mel ... hold on ... hold on. We're at the bottom of the hour.

I'm Art Bell. Mel Waters is my guest. Much more ahead."

* * *

AB: "My guest is Mel Waters of Mel's Hole fame and he'll be right back."

* * *

AB: "Now the keepers of the network vault of time information have informed me that Mel Waters was originally on the program February 21st of 1997,

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

then again February 24th – three (3) days later. Then, he wasn't on until April of, ah, 2000 – that would have been when ... I guess when he came back to the U.S. So that's the timeline that we've got. That sounds about right, Mel.

So, you know ..."

MW: "Well, actually ..."

AB: "... they paid you, ah, Mel a lot of money. I mean, there were several payments of a quarter million dollars, right?"

MW: "Oh yeah! Month ... as nice – every month it was there."

AB: "*Well, what the hell happened to all the money?"*

MW: "Well, I'll tell ya what happened and, ah ... ah, I had come back, ah, in December ..."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "... of, ah, what was it? When was ...? I was on ..."

AB: "It would've been 2000. You were on ..."

MW: "Right."

AB: "... ah, April of 2000, so ..."

MW: "2000 and what?"

AB: "Well, it says 2000 here – maybe the timekeepers screwed ..."

MW: "Okay, it was right before the Millenium."

AB: "Right!"

MW: "Okay. So in 199- ..."

AB: "No, no, no! This was the Millenium. I mean – you know, zero zero."

MW: "In 1999 in December, I had come back. And I actually contacted you to appear on the air."

AB: "Uh-huh."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "And I was ... I was in the USA ..."

AB: "Right."

MW: "... and I thought we'd just kind of ..."

AB: "Exactly."

MW: "Actually ... actually it would have been a boring interview.

It would have just been: 'Oh, how life was good in Australia and how wonderful things were ... ."

AB: "Yah!"

MW: "... blah, blah, blah. But everybody would know: 'Hey, Mel's alive. He's doin' okay.'

Ah, basically at that point I was, ah, I was helping my nephew move, ah, from, ah, Tacoma to Olympia, and I went on the ... during the day before the interview."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And, ah, I, you know, we moved him down there in a U-Haul truck and I was drivin' the truck back, and I was gonna take the bus back to Olympia.

Ah, there was some strangeness that occurred on the bus. There was an altercation. Ah … ah … there were, ah … ah, from what … from what appeared to me there were, ah … ah, policemen and transit people that came over there.

I was asked to give my statement. I said: 'No, no, no! I gotta get back to, ah, Olympia … blah, blah, blah. I … I … you know, I can't miss the last bus.

They said: 'That's okay, you can talk to us. We'll drive you back in the van.'

And that was the last thing I remembered, because when I had woke up it was about twelve (12) days later (!), and I was in a real seedy part of San Francisco lying in an alley. Ah, these winos were basically tryin' ta get me to sing *On The Road Again*."

AB: "Beaten up as I recall."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "I was … I was bad. I had no teeth in the back of my mouth. No … no molars – they were gone!"

AB: "A dentist by the way has since done some exemplary work for you."

MW: "You like that!

He gave me some, ah, state of the art dentures – they are wonderful!"

AB: "So I mean you were abducted. You were beaten up. Ahh … God knows what happened to you.

You found yourself in San Francisco in a disaster.

You have come back from that, obviously. But I still want to know, Mel, *what the hell happened to all the money?*"

MW: "Well, what … what happened was that, ah, when … when I had gone back and I was with my nephew I found out that I had been served with legal papers that said that basically the terms of my, ah, divorce with my former wife were, ah, basically they cancelled. I had lost, ah, my rights because of the various modifications that were made to the property after, ah, I was no longer using the property. (MW laughs).

Basically, septic systems were put in, there was …"

AB: "Yah."

MW: "… various paving that was done and modifications that, ah …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "… ah, basically I was not allowed to do."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And so I no longer had any claim on that property.

And that …"

AB: "Ahhh …"

MW: "… that's basically where I'm left, so …"

AB: "Okay.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Um, still though, Mel, um, what about all the money you did receive? I mean, did you blow it on wine, women and song … or what?"

MW: "I, ah … well again, ah, when ya … when ya … when ya have a lot of money …"

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "… ah, I mean, you can only eat so much food and drink so much, ah, good Scotch and …"

AB: "That's right."

MW: "… you know? I mean …"

AB: "That's right."

MW: "And, ah, I devoted a good deal of the money I had – one, for the research I was doing. Ah, that was my … my activity. And two, creating, ah, a facility for … for, ah, dealing with, ah, our wombat friends in Australia."

AB: "Yeah, I know you were very concerned about that."

MW: "I did …"

AB: "I remember your writing about wombats."

MW: "… and I am so proud of them, because if … if you go now …"

AB: "So your money went to the wombats really?"

MW: "Ah …"

AB: "Basically?"

MW: "A majority of it, but right … right after that then I tried to access my money. My money wasn't there (!)

I had, ah, sent emails to, ah, my, ah, colleagues in Australia. They said my whole facility was dismantled over there."

AB: "Oh My God!"

MW: "Everyone was given a severance check, because I had, ah, various students and various people working for me there, because you know, I'm

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

… I'm not a veternarian or anything like that so … . Again, you can go through money, quite … quite a bit of money there."

AB: "Oh yes!"

MW: "And I was glad to do it! I was glad to do it.

So there I am, you know, lying … lying in … basically lying in the gutter. No teeth. My, ah … ah, you know, I … I could still see the tape on my arms where they had taped down an IV [intravenous] or some sort of thing to it, so I was out of it – for the longest time.

And, ah, I contacted my nephew and he, ah, managed to get me a bus ticket back, ah, back north."

AB: "Brother, talk about going from being a 'Hole Baron' to absolute …"

MW: *"I had nothing!"*

AB: "… nothing."

MW: "And … and, and … and, ah, I kinda … that's kinda where I … where I left everything when … when, ah, you know, we … we last … last talked."

AB: "Now I … I know that you've had contact with the Native American communities since you've been back – is that right?"

MW: "Oh, yeah … yeah! In fact, that … we … we will get into that, because that leads to Part 2 of all of this.

But …"

AB: "Yeah … yeah I know."

MW: "… ta kinda wrap things up, I wanted to bring up some things, because you prob'ly noticed I was pretty, ah … um, ah, ticked off that they stole my belt buckle."

AB: "Oh yeah, I remember that."

MW: "And they … and … and … and, you know, a- … amongst workin' with, ah, with herbs 'n' stuff, I'm kind of an itinerant jeweler as well, and I make things. And, ah … ah, you know, I went back to Ellensburg and – 'cause I … I sold a number of these similar belt buckles at the, ah, farmer's market and through little consignment jewelry stores in Ellensburg."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Right."

MW: "And so sure enough when I'm there I run into a guy who's wearing one of my belt buckles.

Now, and they were made with a silver fork. And I had … and, ah …"

AB: "Yeah, you'd know your own work, yeah."

MW: "Yeah, yeah, I mean, they were very unique, and this was kinda a little folk art thing, and I had, ah …"

AB: "What is the point though?"

MW: "Well … well the point is … is that I … why I kept on thinking: 'Why would they take my belt buckle?"

AB: "Uh …"

MW: "That … that was the thing. I mean, this was very personal … personal item there that would, you know … ?"

I had another belt buckle on my belt – you see what I'm saying?

Why … why … why take a man's belt buckle?"

AB: "Makes no sense."

MW: "Yah! So … so anyway I ran into this guy. I says: 'Hey, you bought one of my belt buckles!'

He says: 'Oh yeah, I love this thing!'

Anyway, so we take a look at it. And we're lookin' at it, and basically the motif on there is I had three (3) coins, you know, that had affixed to it in bezels."

AB: "Right."

MW: "There was a coin with Winston Churchill …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "… on it. There was a coin with Joseph Stalin. And there was a coin – a dime – with Franklin Roosevelt."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Rather distinctive, yes."

MW: "Well, this … this was folk art representing the … the great conference that they had."

AB: "Got'cha!"

MW: "Yah. So we're … we're lookin' at the coins there and we notice this thing there – *it is a 1943 [sic] Roosevelt dime.*"

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: **"Franklin Roosevelt was still alive in 1943."**

AB: "That's a good point. (AB pauses). Ah, are you sure … ?"

MW: "Yes! Absolutely sure.

Absolutely sure. It was a 1943 dime."

AB: "Well that just makes no sense whatsoever."

MW: "I found a … you know, on my property, you know, I'd cleared the land. You know, I'd found that, ah … ah, [unintelligible] sort of a gun there. It was a P38 that I gave to the landlord as a deposit."

AB: "I recall, yes."

MW: Annnd [sic] we dig up all kinds of things, bits of metal, stuff like that.

Well, I found one time when I was diggin' around there 'n' just rootin' around … I found one of these red Chinese lucky money envelopes. You know, the kind the Chinese give to each other on …"

AB: "Yes."

MW: "… on, ah, on New Year's?"

AB: "Yes, yes, yes."

MW: "It had ten (10) of these dimes in it!

So I got ten (10) dimes, you know? I'm makin', you know, these belt buckles. I put one in each one there.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So we're examining this dime here with, ah, this fellow in Ellensburg, and it struck us at the same time. I mean, when I told 'chu 1943 Roosevelt dime, you thought: 'Okay, well you know, *it couldn't exist!'*

We had a dime that there's no way it could exist."

AB: "Right."

MW: "But it looked just like your normal dime, but from 1943. And the only other thing that was kinda peculiar about it was that it had a 'B' as in "Baby" mint mark on it.

Now we have 'S' for San Francisco, 'P' for Philadelphia, 'D' for Denver."

AB: "Correct."

MW: "But I have no record anywhere of a 'B' as in "Baby". …"

AB: "Or Boston."

MW: "Boston, could be Boston – I don't know what it was. But I know of no 'B' mint mark on a dime.

So anyway, this guy is really curious. He decides to go see a 'big-time' coin dealer about this coin. And, ah, he goes in there and at … at the, ah, coin dealer takes a look at it and he just is like … [his] mouth is hangin' open.

This … I'm … I'm telling you … I'm relating the story from my buddy."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "He looks at this thing and he's just *flabbergasted!* He's …"

AB: "But what I don't understand is how all this relates …?"

MW: "Well …, it ties into why my belt … belt buckle was taken."

AB: "Oh."

MW: "'Cause it had the same coin on there."

AB: "Ohh! Now … now are you fairly sure it was not *the* same belt buckle?"

MW: "The … the … I had made a series of ten (10) of them. I made one (1) … ten 'a coin … . I had ten of the same coins …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I understand. So now was this *the* same belt buckle?"

MW: "No, it was one that he musta bought."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "Okay. He musta bought it …"

AB: "Would you … would you have any way of knowing if it was the same one?"

MW: "No, no. They … they … they were … they were very … they were all custom-made so each one is a little bit different.

I, you know, I … I …"

AB: "Got'cha! Got'cha … okay."

MW: "I would know for a fact it was not the one I wore every day of my life."

AB: "All right."

MW: "But yeah, he took it to a coin dealer and the coin dealer was just amazed! He had no … I mean, he couldn't even begin to grasp, ah, what … what he was holding in front of him.

You know, he … he … he started tellin' him: 'Ah, I don't know, ah … ah, this could be a prototype.'"

AB: "Well, noth- … nothing explains it.

I mean, time travel? What would explain … ?"

MW: "But … but something created before Roosevelt woulda even died … (!)

You know, when they created that dime they went to … you know, they … they sped up the process to get a Roosevelt dime after he died.

But there's nothing that explains it!

The guy offered him a huge amount 'a money … the coin dealer: 'Here, I'm gonna write 'chu a very substantial check – you give me the dime.'

The guy says: "Lemme think about it, okay? I'll give you my number, you give me a call, and, you know, and I'll let 'cha know what I think.'

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And to make a long story short, ah … ah, a day or two later this guy is visited by Treasury officials there, who said they had to confiscate this coin from him for some legal reason or another. So they took the coin away from this guy."

AB: "Shoulda made the deal the day before."

MW: (grins) "He shoulda made the deal."

AB: (laughs).

* * *

MW: "Well … well …"

AB: "So now – God – sooo, somehow … do you remember where you got those coins?"

MW: "Yeah, they were on my property!"

AB: "They were on the property?"

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "Ah, just showed up laying on the property?"

MW: "No. I was actually dig- … diggin' around there, you know? 'Cause I, you know, turned a lotta dirt over there to plant stuff and … and … and grow things there in …"

AB: "You know, I … I think about this, and nothing explains it. I mean …"

MW: "Oh!"

AB: "… time travel would not explain it."

MW: "The only … you know, the only thing that I, you know, I even began to think about, you know, is like over the years I didn't pay attention to it, but it was like … you … do you ever … I hardly even noticed this, but in the middle of every intersection, you know, on the road … ?"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "There's always a little pile of nuts and bolts. If … if you drive by, you'll notice 'em."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "Little springs [sic?] – right in the middle of the intersection."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "That falls off 'a cars."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And it seemed to me that property was like that. That all kinds of odds 'n' ends were over there. I mean, why would I find 'a … an old …"

AB: "Well, you know it's strange that you had mentioned all of this now.

I remember in your … I remember your telling the story of your belt buckle being gone. But you didn't go into detail about your belt buckle before. Now …"

MW: *"I know, be- … because I didn't know the significance of it (!)* I … I just looked at it as, ah, a couple of old silver dimes. I didn't …"

AB: "So now suddenly you relate it back to the hole and the property?"

MW: "Exactly!"

AB: "I see."

MW: "Exactly. So I got …"

AB: "I see."

MW: "… I got this, ah, you know, so that … that … that kind of explains why the buckle would be taken from me."

AB: "I suppose so."

MW: "Ahh …"

AB: "Ah, it might be proof of …"

MW: "Something other than it should be."

AB: "… who knows what? Yeah."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "But that … that … that happened over there. Ah … ah, I just want to bring it up to date."

* * *

MW: "I haven't been able to track down my former wife at all. I mean, she is just like … vanished. I … I don't know where she is. I don't know what name she's goin' under. I have no idea."

AB: "Hmpf."

MW: "Ahh …"

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Here's a question for you, Mel."

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "The military obviously still is in possession of your property, yes?"

MW: "Well, let … ah … I'm … you know … you know, we … we have been saying military … we have been saying government."

AB: "Whatever … whoever they are – they've got it, right?"

MW: "Yeah, there is someone in possession of the property. Yes!"

AB: "So if a person were to go to this property, ah, they would be halted or stopped before they could go and make any sort of investigation …"

MW: "Ah …"

AB: "… or whatever, right?"

MW: "… ah, I'm … I'm gonna assume a number of things, ah, since I have not actually gone anywhere in, ah, five (5) miles of the property, ah, since then. That there's, ah, chain link fence around it and there's probably a sign that says: 'Agricultural Research: Do Not Enter,' or something like that. That's what I'm gonna assume."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "Okay? Ah, I'm also gonna assume that what it looked like when I owned it – or had it in my possession – doesn't look like it now.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I will also clue everybody into one (1) thing: Ah, Art, are you familiar with the 'TerraServer'?"

AB: "Ah, yes, that's …"

MW: "Satellite imagery."

AB: "Yes, you can get satellite imagery of almost any spot on Earth."

MW: "Okay. You go to the TerraServer …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "… and you go see the pictures where my property is in the Manastash, …"

AB: "All right, well why don't you tell us how to do that."

MW: "Ah …"

AB: "In other words, what specific photograph are we looking at? There should be a number or something?"

MW: "Well yeah, I … I don't have that, ah, handy. But if … if you found Ellensburg …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "… and you zoomed out …"

AB: "Right?"

MW: "… you will see where my property is. And it's very easy to see where it is …"

AB: "And in what … how would we identify it?"

MW: *"… because it has been expunged."*

AB: "Whaddya mean?"

MW: "Those pictures do not appear on the satellite server. The ones taken in June of 2000."

AB: "Well instead [of] where your property ought to be, what do we see?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Two (2) white squares."

AB: "Are you serious?"

MW: "Absolutely.

You go to 'TerraServer' – that's provided by Microsoft … I'm not gonna give any URLs …"

AB: "No, a lotta people know how to do it."

MW: "And … and look up Ellensburg."

AB: "Right."

MW: "Zoom out …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "So you get a … and you will see over where the Manastash Ridge is …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: **" … my property blanked out.**

Actually quite a bit. There's quite a few, ah …"

AB: "Wow!"

MW: "So that is … you know, you don't have to go by what I say, …"

AB: "Oh no, no, listen, ah, one of my …"

MW: "… you can look at it yourself."

AB: "Trust me when I tell you: One (1) of my listeners within the hour I can guarantee will find the exact photograph you're talking about …"

MW: "Um-hmm. Yes!"

AB: "… if it exists …"

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "… send me the URL, ah …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "… and/or send Keith [Rowland] the URL, and we'll get it up and take a look. And you … you're claiming … ?"

MW: "It's not there."

AB: "But … but that …"

MW: "It's been expunged."

AB: "Well, expunge away they might, but that still would identify the exact location."

MW: "Well, it still covers a lotta ground there.

But where it is – and I assume that because this picture was taken in 2000 … Okay, this I believe was in June or something of 2000 …"

AB: "Right?"

MW: "… that there's been a lot of differences made in that area. And none of these … see, you get a really good picture on a TerraServer."

AB: "Well, we have pretty good, ah …"

MW: "You could see … you could basically see a car on the road with a TerraServer."

AB: "Yeah. Yeah."

MW: "That's from the satellite."

AB: "Sure."

MW: "So I mean, you see a hole. You would see outbuildings. You would … ah …"

AB: "All right. All right. Let's direct people again.

Ah, let's say it again. Ah, so listeners who wanta go to TerraServer right now and help us out – tell 'em where to go again."

MW: "Ah, look up Ellensburg, Washington."

AB: "Then?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "And then ya just zoom out on the town until you see the black, ah, the white squares where my property woulda been."

AB: "And that would be exactly …"

MW: "On the Manastash Ridge."

AB: "All right. There's a good piece of evidence we can go hunting for."

MW: "Just go there. But whoever controls the satellite and releasing it to, ah, the TerraServer people decided not to let 'em have these pictures."

AB: (softly) "Oh, isn't that something?"

MW: "Okay?"

AB: "So …"

MW: "I mean, every listener can do this. I mean, you know, I've had, you know, ah, pe- … people wanna, you know, wanna go out there and the only thing I tell 'em is: 'Don't go there.'

I mean … I mean, I don't know what's gonna happen to you. I don't know what people will do to you. Ah …"

AB: "Gonna be nothing but grief of one sort or another."

MW: "Yeah, I mean these guys that go there to Area 51 …"

AB: "You know, *you know that people have made treks to find Mel's Hole."*

MW: "I … I … I … right now I tell you: 'Look, you know, it's there – **don't go there. You don't have to go there.** … *It's there*.

Ah … but don't … don't go there on my account. I … I don't wanta be responsible for anybody.

Ah anyway, so that … that was some- … you know, that kinda like, you know, bringing … bringing this into focus here, okay?"

AB: "It brings us, ah, certainly up to date, yes, …"

MW: "And, ah, yeah …"

AB: "… on the hole."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "And, ah, you know I got … gotta … had a couple of other interesting things. These things are kinda loose ends, but they're no loose ends."

AB: "All right, you're gonna have to hold on, 'cause we're at the top of the hour. And then we're going to shortly get to the next hole.

Mel has a new, apparently endless hole. I'm Art Bell.

From the high desert, this is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Well folks, for a short time it would appear as though we brought the entire TerraServer down.

However, enough of you went and looked, and we believe we've found the frame in question. Keith has it posted right now. It covers an area it says five kilometers (5 km) southwest of Ellensburg, Washington. And I'll be damned if there isn't a big, white block missing from the center of this part of the TerraServer in the Manat-ash … oh, I can never say that … the Mannatash … Manat- … . Anyway, the area that he was talking about.

We've got the link up there on my site right now. Go to artbell.com. Go to Programs … Tonight's Guest Info, and you will see "Related Link: TerraServer Image of Ellensburg, Washington."

And there is a BIIIG missing area.

Now whether this is it or not, I don't know. We'll ask Mel in a moment. But it's on my website right now. Thank you!

Sorry about that, Terra Server."

* * *

AB: "All right. Ah, we've got one (1) TerraServer image, ah, which is, ah, says it's covering an area about five (5) miles, ah, southwest of Ellensburg, Washington.

Ah, does that sound right?"

MW: "That's … that's about the neck of the woods we're talkin' about."

AB: "Well, in this neck of the woods there's one great big white blotted-out area where I presume – were I to be able to see it – and it does look like a very interesting area actually …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Oh yeah!"

AB: "Ah, there would be Mel's Hole. Somewhere there, huh?"

MW: "Yeah, that … that … I think that blotch …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "… over there covers like a four (4) mile by eight (8) mile area."

AB: "My goodness."

MW: "But, ah …"

AB: "What a blot!"

MW: "Isn't that something?"

AB: "Yes, isn't that …"

MW: "My nephew told me about that and, ah, I said: 'Well, you son of a gun, you …"

AB: "Well, he's right. (MW laughs).

We've got it up on the website right now. People can go take a look for themselves.

So now we have, ah, pinned down better than ever before …"

MW: "Hey!"

AB: "… the area where Mel's Hole actually is.

Thank you, Mel. That was, ah, that's damn good research."

MW: "Oh, by the way not too far from there on the, ah … ah, highway that, ah, goes to Yakima – I think it's 84 or 85 …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "… there's a rest stop. And I had a lotta reports from a lotta people that if they look towards the Manastash, they will see the black beam of 'light.' They have seen it.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I have had, ah, truckers … I've had, ah, people in town say: 'That's where I was. I was lookin' towards it and I saw the flash of black 'light.'

Some …"

AB: "Now maybe my audience is not aware, but a television crew, ah, went up to Ellensburg after we did the last program."

MW: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "And, ah, researched this. And I'll be doggoned, they didn't find the hole, but they did find, ah, near the area where you were talking about, a lot of military blueprints …"

MW: "Yeah, oh yeah."

AB: "… and all kinds of, ah, information that would in- … indicate that the military had been there or was there (!)"

MW: "Oh, they woulda probably seen a lot of yellow gear, treadmarks on the, um …"

AB: "Yep."

MW: "… ah, ground."

AB: "Yep, yep, yep, yep."

MW: "You name it – it was there. But, ah, my … my nephew, ah, coughed that little piece of information up for me, and, ah … ah, I thought I'd pass that along to our listeners."

AB: "Ah, wait'll people get a load 'a this. Ah …"

MW: "And … and they can ask why is it that that pretty innocuous, I mean, from … from, you know, all intents and purposes that there's … there's not a military base right there."

AB: "Well, who knows?"

MW: "Well I mean, you know … you know what I'm saying?"

AB: "Not an obvious one."

MW: "Very close to my property (AB laughs), there was a Yakima Firing Range and also expanded the, ah, the fly zone over it …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "Correspondingly." (MW laughs).

AB: "Ah, isn't this all so interesting?"

MW: "It … it … it's just … it's all … it's all there."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Earlier in the program before you got on, Mel, ah, somebody fast-blasted me – and I consider this a really good question. ..."

MW: "Okay."

AB: "Um, it is: 'What are the odds of any single, one (1) person, ah, finding two (2) apparently bottomless or endless holes in one (1) lifetime?'

The odds against that have got to be a 'gadzillion' to one, but then I ..."

MW: "Well ... 'll ... 'll, yeah. In ... in fact, so you don't even ... you can't even consider odds, you know?"

AB: "That's ... that's right. So out of ... outlandish.

And oh, by the way, one other thing be- ... before we even get to that.

Ah, Richard Hoagland called, ah, at the top of the hour ..."

MW: "Oh!"

AB: "... and said: 'You know what, Art? Normal time travel could not explain what he [Mel] just talked about, but there is one (1) thing that could."

MW: "And that is?"

AB: *"A parallel universe."*

MW: "Hmm."

AB: "That is to say a universe in which similar things occurred, but, ah, with very different outcomes. And, ah, a lot of our best scientific minds now, Mel, are saying that, ah, indeed that, ah, that could very well be the case.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, you know, there could be a universe in which the Nazis won the war!

And so there could be universe in which the dime that you came to be in possession of on that property ..."

MW: "So the 'B' on it mighta stood for 'Berlin.'" [JS Query: But then why would the Nazis mint a coin with U.S. President's Roosevelt's likeness on it?].

AB: "There ya go.

Oh, by God, Berlin! ... 'B' I forgot about that."

* * *

AB: "Um, all right, listen, ah, anyway ... I thought ..."

MW: "So there ... there we are and ... and, ah, the on- ... the only thing ... a few things I will add to this, ah, just to ... ta get us current, okay?"

AB: "Yes! Yes!"

MW: "Is that I had reports from, ah, some of my trucker buddies – once that he delivered a huge quantity of fiber optic cable ..."

AB: "Really!"

MW: "... to a warehouse in Ellensburg.

Now, okay, I don't know, we're talking a huge quantity of, ah, to a *warehouse.*"

AB: "Now let's see, what might they wanta do with *fiber optics?*"

MW: "He told me that all the guys that were there that were in ... in the office there and ah, at the warehouse where he had to unload this stuff – they were all Israelis."

AB: "What!"

MW: "They were all Israelis."

AB: "Now it's really gonna tick me off if the Israelis have our hole."

MW: "Well, this is what he told me ..."

AB: "I mean, that is *our* hole. It's a U.S. hole."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: “It’s on our ... our land here.”

AB: “That’s right.”

MW: “But he said that the people that took delivery of that ...”

AB: “... were Israelis.”

MW: “Now, I talked with another trucker.

I love the truckers. The truckers are ...”

AB: “I can tell!”

MW: “I love ’em!”

AB: “They’re good guys! – I know.”

MW: “Oh, they’re the best in the world!

I mean I, you know, ...”

AB: “Sure.”

MW: “... so don’t feel bad.”

AB: “All right.”

* * *

AB: “Now, now let ... in view of time here, ah ...”

MW: “Okay, let’s ... let’s ... let’s move this forward ...”

AB: “Yeah, let’s.”

MW: “ ... ah ... ah ...”

AB: “You, ah, connected obviously because I guess of the plants that you grow there ...”

MW: “Yeah!”

AB: “... and all the rest of it with Native Americans, right?”

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yeah, yeah, and ... and, ah, all I'm gonna tell you about them – I don't wanta give the name of the tribe, because I don't wanta buncha people running down to meet there – these are very poor people. As you know a lot of the Indians on the reservation are very poor people."

AB: "Now this is in Nevada, right?"

MW: "In Nevada."

AB: "Okay, here in my state."

MW: "Ah ... and, ah, there are tribes up there, ah, that ..."

AB: "Well, because of the kind of work that you did, ah, the metallic work you did in belt buckles and the herbs you grow, I can easily understand the connection you would have with, ah, some Native Americans."

MW: "Sure."

AB: "So you ... you connected with these Native Americans ..."

MW: "Well they connected with me.

They ... they actually contacted me through email."

AB: "Oh? ... Oh!"

MW: "And said: 'Look, would you be interested in coming down and discussing with us, you know, what 'chu are doing? The research that you're doing, and, you know, talk about ... you know, I ... I have no – believe me, Art – I have no commercial interest in this at all. But they do."

AB: "Okay, that's fine."

MW: "Okay?"

AB: "Fine."

MW: "Um, you know, there's not gonna be a patented bottle of 'Mel's Magic Elixir' here, okay?"

AB: (laughs) "Yeah, okay. Fine."

MW: "This is ... this is their thing. But we, you know, we swap notes. We talked around a lot. And there are some specific, ah ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "They knew who you were because of my program ..."

MW: (laughs). "It's because of the show ..."

AB: "... and its coverage. Yeah, okay."

MW: "... and ... and so I ... I went down there and this was in early September of, ah, last year."

AB: "O-kay."

MW: "This ... this is actually before 9/11."

AB: "Right."

MW: "Okay, ah, shortly before then."

AB: "Early, early September."

MW: "I was, ah, pretty much incommunicado basically Art that whole time and strangely enough, so a lot of this stuff is news to me."

AB: "All right."

MW: "Ah, so you know we're over there and, um, you know, they ... they had done a lotta good work. they had catalogued a lotta plants. You know, we talk plants – and I'm sure all this plant stuff is boring. And I asked 'em if they knew ... ah, look, and I told them ... I said: 'The plants that seem to work the best were the plants that I had been growing on my property. And I described to 'em which ones they were and, ah ... ahh ..."

AB: "This was the hole near Washington, right?"

MW: "Yah! ... Yah!"

AB: "Okay, yeah."

MW: "And ... and, ah ..."

AB: "And so obviously you unraveled the story of the hole to them."

MW: "Well, well, they were ... they were aware ..."

AB: "They knew ..."

MW: "... they were aware of everything too."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right. All right."

MW: "So, ah ... ah, I says: 'Can you in your gathering ... in your ... in your research and your studies – have you found this specific variety?'

And I said: 'Because this was the variety that grew by the property.

And that's where I ended up at the second hole is because they took me directly to ... not the hole, in particular ..."

AB: "Well, then it's obvious to me that they knew your reputation. ..."

MW: "Right."

AB: "They knew, ah, the whole story of the hole. And the real motivation for inviting you down there, aside from the herbs and the rest of it, was that they had a hole of their own."

MW: "Well, the ... the hole itself – and we're ... we're gonna get into the hole I guess 'deeply' for lack of a better term – but, ah ... ah ..."

AB: "Now you're guilty."

MW: "I'm sorry, Art.

Ah, but basically the hole is not on their property."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "I mean, you know, they basically ... their connection, you know, to get from the reservation or where the Indians are to the, ah, the hole is ... *they know where it is.*"

AB: "But you ... you're telling me this hole is in *my state?*"

MW: "In the state of Nevada."

AB: "In the state of ... Oh My God!"

MW: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "Okay ... !"

MW: "And, ah, if you looked at the picture of, ah ... ah, of where the Manastash is in Washington, it's ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Right."

MW: "... and try to find similar pictures in Nevada, you'll prob'ly find it there too."

AB: "We have very similar looking terrain to be sure."

MW: "It really is! That's why I love ... that's why I love ... I love the high desert. That's my ... my kinda land!

Um ..."

AB: "So ..."

MW: "... so anyway, I'm up there, and this land is used by members of the Basque (B-a-s-q-u-e) community."

AB: "All right."

MW: "The Basques are ... I, ah, I don't ... the Basques are interesting people and they basically came out to, ah ... ah, your state and a couple of other states, basically for, ah, raising sheep of all things."

AB: "Um-kay."

MW: "And so they are shepherds and so I am introduced to the ... what is now **'the second hole.'**"

AB: "All right.

Tell me about the ... I mean, they took you to it?"

MW: "They took me there. I was ... I was not ... I did not go all the way up to the hole, but there was [sic] conversations between, ah ... ah, the Native Americans and the Basque – and the blah, blah, blah – and basically, ah, agreed, you know, everything was as it should be. That I wasn't, you know, from CNN [Cable News Network] or the FBI [Federal Bureau of Investigation] (MW grins) or the CIA [Central Intelligence Agency] ..."

AB: "Right, right, right."

MW: "... whatever.

And so I went there and, ah ... ah ... ah, I got to see the hole.

Now ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right, what's there?"

MW: "What it is is that if you, you know, walking up to it, ah ... and ... and first of all this is in a fairly pristine area, okay? So there's like, ah ... ah, no real signs of civilization around there. There's no, ah, no roads leading into it. There's no, ah ... ah ... ah ... ah, telephone wires. Nothing like that. I mean, we're ... we're talkin' pristine area, ya know?"

AB: "Right."

MW: "No signs of – except for their habitation – no signs of habitation."

AB: "Got'cha."

MW: "Okay. You're walking up to it and what you see sticking out of the ground is, ah, a nine ... well, the hole itself is the same dimension as the one in Ellensburg. ..."

AB: "Wow!"

MW: "... It's nine feet (9 ft.) wide."

AB: "Nine feet (9 ft.) in diameter?"

MW: "Nine feet in diameter.

This one had a metal collar around it."

AB: "A metal collar?"

MW: "Metal. Solid metal collar."

AB: "And it rose from how ..."

MW: "Two feet (2 ft.) high and about two feet (2 ft.) deep. Metal collar. And it had some notches in it ... that you could look like ... in my estimation you could mate something with it. You know, to lock it in place. It ... it could possibly have been like a locking collar on it."

AB: "You mean, something was, ah, in other words, it looked like something intended to lock to it from above?"

MW: "Exactly. Something would be lowered onto it ..."

AB: "WOW!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "... and locked into place."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "But ... the Basques tell me that this property or this hole here has been there for all of their experience. And they have been there since the eighteen hundred (1800s). Just the way it is ... but the same hole.

On not their land. They don't own this land, Art. This is probably government – U.S. Government – land."

AB: "Well the majority of land here in Nevada is BLM [Bureau of Land Management]."

MW: (grins). "Well, exactly."

AB: "Bureau of Land Management, ah, so ..."

MW: "It's not ... they don't own it – *they use the land*.

You know, they ... they graze sheep, blah, blah ... blah, blah. That sort of thing."

AB: "And how long have they known of this hole? Do you know?"

MW: "Well again, the one (1) fellow I know said he knew this from when he was a young man, and he was well into his late eighties (80s). And so he ... he ... he knew it from probably for the last seventy (70) years."

AB: "All right.

Because of what you did we know a lot, at least quite a bit about your hole up in, ah, near Ellensburg. But ..."

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "... this hole, whaddya we know about *this hole* other than its diameter?"

MW: "It's the diameter and apparently it is lined with that same metal as far as you can see."

AB: "You're kidding!"

MW: "It is solidly lined as far as you can see."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "*So this is not a natural hole by any stretch?*"

MW: **"There ... there is nothing natural about this hole at all. Nothing at all."**

AB: "Can you tell what kind of metal it is?"

MW: "No. But I'll tell you one thing and it was kind of ... kind of an accident. But I dropped a box wrench on it."

AB: "Right?"

MW: "You know, on the ledge?"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "Made no noise."

AB: "No noise?"

MW: "No noise whatsoever.

You know, you drop a box wrench on a metal floor?"

AB: "Clank."

MW: "Clank … nothing.

You know, we repeat the experiment. Clank … nothing, nothing, nothing, nothing … nothing! It makes no …

You could pound on that thing with a sledgehammer, and it won't make noise. Okay?"

AB: "Oh, Mel!"

MW: "This is what I'm telling you about right now is that this one here is so different. Ah, mostly because of this metal around it."

AB: "When you … when you touch the metal does it feel metallic? Is it cold as metal would … ?"

MW: "'ll, this … this … wow!

This … this, is interesting because a lot … lot of the, ah … ah … ah, the , um … ah, the … the fellows that are there – and there was … there was

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

five (5) of us at, you know, towards the end of it. It started with two (2) and we ended up with five (5).

But, ah, what they say when they were up there, even in the wintertime they can … they can like, ah, put their, ah … ah, tent 'n' sleepin' bag right up against it. Keep 'em nice 'n' warm."

AB: "Warm! ?"

MW: "Yes, it keep[s] 'em nice 'n' warm, *but it is not hot.* You know, it's not like, you know, like a fire hot.

But the metal itself over there …"

AB: "Ra- … radiates, um … ?"

MW: "I … I … I don't even know how to describe it there. …"

AB: "In other words, if you touch it with your hand is it hot or does it just …"

MW: "No!"

AB: "… produce radiant heat that … ?"

MW: "It … it … there is heat around it, but it itself is not hot. How … how does that sound?"

AB: "Aw, this is really weird, Mel."

MW: "So th- … they are, you know, that's what, you know, that … that's the thing there and so, ah, we have … we have this, ah, you know, hold over there. And again, from my understanding they have known about that hole up there, ah, for, ah, it … it has been since the 1800's. It has been known exactly the way it is.

Ahh … I can tell you that, ah, some of the people that I talk with, ah … ah, towards the end of, ah, everything on my way back, ah, said it was a spiritual sight for them up there. Ah, I asked the, ah, the, ah, Native …"

AB: "Spiritual site? All right.

Hold it right there, Mel. Good cliffhanger point … so to speak.

Sorry about that.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Mel Waters is my guest and we're beginning to hear about a second hole. Oh my goodness, right here in Nevada."

* * *

AB: "Mel has confirmed one thing for us. Ah, we found the image on the TerraServer that Mel refers to that has a big white square exactly where Mel's Hole would be in Washington.

Now, ah, Mel has connected with Native Americans here in my state in Nevada and the Basques, and they've led him to this second well [sic] covered with metal. It's got a … a metal collar all the way around it – and get this, folks – going all the way down inside the well [sic] the metal continues for as … as far as the eye can see, or as they have been able to thus far detect.

More in a moment."

* * *

AB: "Ah, coming up on Thursday by the way I've got Jan … Jan Lamprecht here, who's, ah, an advocate of the 'hollow earth theory.' And that may in some way relate to what we're talking about tonight – I have no idea. We'll find out.

In the meantime, Mel, so you've … you've got this metal around the hole …"

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "… about you said a foot or two high?"

MW: "Two feet (2 ft.) high."

AB: "Two feet?"

MW: "Two feet high."

AB: "And two feet wide. Hole is nine feet (9 ft.) in diameter and as far as you can see, the metal continues down.

This is no geographic, ah, hole. This is no volcano vent. Or if it is, it's been modified by … somebody."

MW: "Well, if it's been modified, it's been modified, um, I'm gonna say long before the technology that we know of today."

AB: "To do it?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "And it looks like there was something that should be latching …"

MW: [Unintelligible].

AB: "… to this hole from above."

MW: "Yeah, so … so, it … it … the … I'm gonna call the thing on top a collar, okay?

And that … that's …"

AB: "We'll call it the collar, all right."

MW: "And it looked like there is notches in it. And it looked like you could lock something into place – line something up in it."

AB: "Got 'cha."

MW: "It didn't move, I mean, this whole thing was solid. It's solid metal. But there are places where there're notches in it, and something is meant ta orient – my opinion."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "What did the, ah, the Basques or the, ah, Native Americans tell you about what they knew of the depth of this hole?

In other words, I'm sure they've thrown things into it or …"

MW: "Oh …"

AB: "… have experimented with tryin' to find out how deep it is or something, right?"

MW: Well, a- … actually they didn't … they didn't do anything with lowering, um … ah, line in it or anything to it, but they did relate to me the same phenomenons [sic] as, ah … ah, that I had described, ah, one: the fear of animals going by it."

AB: "Uh-huh."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Ah, their dogs won't do it. Nothin' … they … they have nothin' to do with it there.

Ah, they too have spoken of the black, ah, beam (MW grins). Ah, they've spoken of that. Ah … um …"

AB: "What kind of … whaddya mean 'black beam'?"

MW: "Ah … ah … ah, from time to time it ap- … a black beam … I … I … this … this is a contradiction – but a black beam of light, okay? Comes from the hole. It lasts for a very short time, but it … it just goes directly up into the sky."

AB: "And … and when you look at it, it looks like … a black beam. In other words, as opposed to a lighted sky …"

MW: "If … if you had a flashlight and … and it was capable of throwin' off a black … not a 'black light' like we used to have back in the sixties (1960s), you know, with all that stuff …"

AB: (laughs).

MW: "… but black, solid black."

AB: "Yeah, got 'cha."

MW: "That … that … that's what … there … there's no way to describe it. There's no, ah … ah, I am one of the few people that … . I had … had other people tell me about it. I have never personally witnessed the black beam."

* * *

AB: "You did perform some experiments on this hole, didn't you?"

MW: "Okay, let … lemme … lemme talk about the first one. And … and I'm not … I'm not a scientist. I mean, you know, I'm kind of a researcher. But the … the first thing that we did is we had, ah, a whole bunch of, ah … ah, Safe - … Safeway [supermarket] or, ah … ah … ah, Seven-Eleven [7-11 convenience store] bags of ice."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "You know, the kind 'chu buy, you know, and we had a couple bags of that.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So we had put one in a bucket on the surface and we lowered another bucket of ice into the, ah, hole. Fifteen hundred feet (1500 ft.)."

AB: "Fifteen hundred feet?"

MW: "Yeah. We … we had access to a nice winch and about that much. We had fifteen hundred feet 'a line and that's what we …"

AB: "What was the idea of lowering ice into it?"

MW: "Well, well, first of all, you know, my … my curiousity was … is that I wanted to know it was … was it hot or cold down there?"

AB: "Okay."

MW: "So we basically waited for the ice to melt about halfway on the surface and then we would hoist up the, ah …"

AB: "I see! So your ice … you had test ice on the surface …"

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "… to see if the ice was melting."

MW: "It was … it was two (2) bags of …"

AB: "I got 'cha. I got 'cha. I got 'cha."

MW: "… of, ah, you know, your … your garden variety convenience store ice, you know, …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "… that 'chu buy anywhere and nothing magic about it or anything like that."

AB: "Right, right."

MW: "And so we lowered it down there. We waited for the ice ta … ta melt on the surface there and it got about half-melted, you know, so it was sittin' up all in, ah, in a … in a bucket of water with a few cubes of ice floating around – and we brought it up.

And the ice in the bucket did not melt."

AB: "It – didn't – melt?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "It was not melted. So we said … I mean, this was on …"

AB: Now wait a minute, now, um, the hole had been radiating, ah, in some strange way heat enough that people would camp by it …"

MW: "Yeah! They did that in the wintertime."

AB: "But it doesn't melt ice?"

MW: "Didn't melt the ice.

I'm tell- … it came up there. It was … we looked in the bucket.

We had cubes in there."

AB: "Did anything come back up with the, ah, with the ice cubes?"

MW: "We … we … we had ice cubes. I reached in the bucket of ice cubes. I picked one up there."

AB: "So in other words, nothing else – dirt, water … anything else?"

MW: "No, the stuff … the stuff appeared pretty much the way we had sent it down, with the exception of, I put my hand in the ice – *the ice wasn't cold!*

Felt like ice …"

AB: "What?"

MW: "It wasn't cold.

This is what I'm saying – it wasn't cold.

You know, you pick up a piece of ice, you put it in your hand …"

AB: "It's cold."

MW: "… it melts. And It's cold.

In fact, it makes you cold by melting.

That's how cold works."

AB: "R-r-right."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Well, it … it didn't … it wasn't cold, and in the hand, it didn't melt."

AB: "So then it … now they're more like blocks of *glass?*"

MW: "Yeah … I … I would say so.

But we said: 'Oh, okay, what we do here is we'll take this bucket and we'll stick it on the fire (!) in that little place to cook the, ah …"

AB: "The bucket with the unmelted ice …"

MW: "Unmelted ice."

AB: "… you put on a … *fire?*"

MW: "We put it on a like cookin' fire there."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "We had a little table, a cookin' area 'n' stuff over there and, ah … ah, so we put it on there – **and the ice catches fire.**"

AB: "What!"

MW: "The cubes catch fire. And … and … and I guess maybe, ah, catching fire might be the wrong … wrong word. That … that … (AB scoffs) ice …

We … we took it off the fire right away … and so we set it on the dirt. And the stuff in the bucket was still burning.

And again, burning might not be the right thing.

It was givin' off heat. …"

AB: "*Was … was there flame?*"

MW: "It was not so much a flame as a kind of a … a … oooh … have you ever used a gas stove?"

AB: "Sure!"

MW: "Okay. It was like the barest turning a gas stove on. It was like … it was glowing like that last flicker before you turn it off completely. That's what it was like.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Around all the cubes. And you … you could knock the cubes around and separate 'em and each one of 'em, you know, would … would exhibit the same properties."

AB: "Holy smokes!"

MW: "I … I … I will tell you that this bucket … well, some of the bucket there is still sitting there as far as I know today still doing what it was doing (MW grins) the day we put it into the ground and brought it up."

AB: "So … so …"

MW: "So this … this was September, and this is January now. That's how long it's been doing what I … what I call 'burning.'"

AB: (scoffs) "Ohh … ahh …"

MW: "What one (1) guy took some of the stuff home. He put it in his wood stove. And you know, he's got a cabin out there in, you know … it … it gets damn cold where he is, and the thing's been keepin' his place warm."

AB: "Yeah, northern Nevada is very cold."

MW: "Oh, it … it …"

AB: "I don't, ah, so … so … this is like giving off *eternal heat?*"

MW: "I … I … you know …"

AB: "Or when it's … if I'm get- … I'm not sure I've got this right."

MW: "It is … it is … makes … look …"

AB: "It was neutral … when it came out of the well [hole], it was neutral. …"

MW: "So when …"

AB: "In other words …"

MW: "… you put it on the fire, and it appeared – again, my … my terminology, this is very bad, because …"

AB: "It acted like a *fuel*."

MW: "It looked … it looked like – if I understand combustion – it was like it was doing combustion in a different way than … than we … we would attribute

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

combustion to mixing air with fuel and creating heat and flame. It was … but it was doing kinda the same thing is what I'd like to say.

And, ah, it's been burning like that since … again, 'burning' is the wrong word, but that's all I got for it. I don't know how to describe this process … since early September."

AB: "Ai-yi-yi!"

MW: "And again the gut has … he took about, ah, a coffee can's worth of this stuff and put it … took it home and put it into his wood stove in his cabin. You know, no wood in there …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "… and the thing has been goin' since then.

Now we have tried (AB scoffs) this experiment of just the lowering the bucket, 'cause we figured: 'Boy, we'd like to have a lot of this stuff here!'"

AB: "Of course!"

MW: "You know, so … and sometimes we would go down there and we would get … *nothin'*.

And sometimes we would get … *melted*. Sometimes, you know, ah, not melted but real ice.

But, every so often this process duplicates itself. So we come up with the same thing. But it isn't like, you know, every time you … you throw, you know, you … you lower a bucketful of stuff there …"

AB: "That it's gonna happen every time."

MW: "*It doesn't happen every single time.*"

AB: "A quarter (1/4) of the time? An eighth (1/8) of the time?"

MW: "Oh! Um, I'd say one out of three (1/3) times."

AB: "One out of three."

MW: "One … one out of three. And … and I don't know … I don't if … if it was the amount of time down there … ?"

AB: "Do … do you possess any of this yourself?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "I … I took nothing with me, Art. I … I, ah, would not, ah … ah, what is the word?

I … this is theirs for now."

AB: "Ah …"

MW: "Just say theirs for now, okay?"

AB: "What about noise? Did … at any point did it make any noise?"

MW: "No. We … we never … we … during … during this … this process that we went through, ah, *it made no noise at all*. It made no noise, and we did not notice anything – from the surface – anything particularly unusual, okay … at all. I mean, there was, you know, it was just …, but …"

AB: "Were there any markings on this metal, ah, that were discernible? In other words, anything, ah, marked or scratched in English or any other language?"

MW: "Well, we … we went … we went … we went at it with, ah … ah, a hacksaw blade. You couldn't … couldn't hacksaw it."

AB: "You couldn't even dent it?"

MW: "No, no, it just … the metal … the metal itself from what I … I can determine and … and … and I mean, normally if you have a metal thing that's hollow, you can tap on it and hear that it's hollow."

AB: "Right."

MW: "But with this thing here, you know, if you're beatin' on it with, ah, you know, like … like a tire iron, …"

AB: "No noise?"

MW: "… it dudn't [sic] make any noise.

It doesn't … that doesn't give you a gauge as to whether it's hollow or not."

AB: "So it was absorbing probably all noise. I mean, there would have …"

MW: "Maybe just sucking it up. Maybe it radiated into the ground? I have no idea. That's not my area of expertise!

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

All I know is what I … what I could see with my own eyes, and hopefully, ah, by the end of tonight maybe somebody will have some …"

AB: "Answer?"

MW: "Yes."

* * *

AB: "What … what did the locals believe about this hole?"

MW: "Well … well …"

AB: "I mean, you literally just got back from Nevada what tonight or yesterday?"

MW: "Oh no, I did this last week …"

AB: "Last week."

MW: "I … I got home the night that you did the show, ah, as the repeat."

AB: "That's right, you told me. Okay."

MW: "And so it was … it was one of those, ah, you know, it was prob'ly as Richard Hoagland would say: 'One of those synchronous moments there' where oooh, you know, I mean I'm talking to this guy and he's talkin' … talkin' to Mel Waters, you know … ?"

AB: "Yes."

MW: " … and … in … in the truck.

And he … and then I … I hear myself and … and it's like: 'Hey!'

I mean, so it was too much, and so I … I had to get in touch with you."

AB: "Okay."

* * *

AB: "Well again, what … what did these locals … what was the lore, ah, that they told you about the hole? What did they … ?"

MW: "Well again, one (1) of … one of the ol- … older Basques, ah, men that I talked to and this was practically as I was heading outta town, ah, told me that was a very, ah … ah, to him he felt it was a very spiritual place. But

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

he … he knew that the thing from his youth – that it was there exactly the way it is. And he was in his late eighties (80s), so I'm assuming he's known it for seventy (70) years."

AB: "Huh."

MW: "So he's known it at least for from the thirties (1930's) and from what he tells me, it's been there as long as the Basques have been in that … in that part of the country and that goes well into the eighteen hundreds (1800's).

It has existed like that, ah … ah, to … to be honest, the, ah, Native Americans that I talk to were *aware* of it, but they did not want to *deal* with it. Ah, I … they … they did not want to, oh, interact … interact with it – is that a good word?"

AB: "That's a word, yeah."

MW: "All … all they would do is pick some of the, ah … ah, the various plants that I needed that were in the general vicinity of it, because I wanted very specific ones that I had recommended, and they knew of 'em."

AB: "All right. Are they now growing some of these plants in the vicinity of this hole or what?"

MW: "Well, some of those plants are there. They … they …"

AB: "Ahhh!"

MW: "… appear to be indigenous to the area, so they did …"

AB: "Ahhh!"

MW: "… harvest some, you know, ah … ah, early on in the seasons there … ."

AB: "So then, again you saw similar vegetation around this hole to the one in Washington?"

MW: "Well, that's … that's what … that's why I asked them for, ah, …"

AB: "Got 'chu!"

MW: "… if they knew. You know, I described to 'em what it was, you know, and the shape of the things, and you know, the size of the various …

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And they said: 'Oh, yeah! We … we know that there,' but in terms of why … why … why, ah, why the entrée [sic], I assume that the, um, the Native Americans knew about this all along there. And I assume that they must've had some conversation with the Basques there … you know: 'Would this be, okay? Are you interested in this guy?' Blah … whatever. And apparently there was no objection.

So I have access to this property."

AB: "Well …"

MW: "They wanta respect my access, okay?"

AB: "What about an experiment, Mel, similar to the one you did in Washington? Ah, lowering some sort of line – or better yet – some sort of camera on the end of a line, or …"

MW: "Ah, … we … we didn't … we didn't do that, ah, between … between the Basques and the, ah, the Native Americans and me, we … we, you know, we don't have, you know, too many nickels to rub together. But, ah … ah, I will tell you what we did do.

One (1) … one of the Basques, ah … ah … ah, kind of a wise- … wiseacres – he wanted to lower some, ah … ah, marijuana into the hole and see if it would improve its …"

AB: "Hah!"

MW: "… smokeability."

AB: "Ha, ha, ha!"

MW: "Ah, and … and, ah …"

AB: "You know, then it would be a 'pothole,' right?"

MW: "Well, I guess … I guess …"

AB: (laughs heartily).

MW: "… ah … ah … he wanted to do that. And one (1) guy wanted to be lowered into the hole himself."

AB: "Ahh, well now you see in the hour preceding …"

MW: "I heard that."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Oh, did you?"

MW: "Ahh …"

AB: "Two (2) people who would actually like to be lowered into such a hole.

Now I know that you believe, ah, in the powers of the hole in Washington to the degree that in the original agreement – now voided I suppose – you were to be upon your death, ah, buried by being dropped into the hole, right?"

MW: "How I wanted my remains to be dealt with, yes."

AB: "Now that apparently is not going to happen, 'cause of subsequent, ah, events."

MW: "Oh, I've … I've got another place to go now …"

AB: "Would 'chu really want to … ?"

MW: "… even better."

AB: " Yes, would you really want to be, ah, I suppose …"

MW: "When I'm gone!"

AB: "… with some ceremony dropped into the hole?"

MW: "Hey, you know, just, ah, give me decent … I don't know what it is when you put someone in a hole – is that inturned, or …?"

AB: "Ah, I don't know what 'chu'd call that."

MW: "Yeah, I don't know either.

But one … one of these guys wanted to go in-, you know, *literally* he wanted to be lowered into the hole. Ah, he wanted to, you know, be put in a … a gondola or something and lowered, you know, from the winch into the, ah, the hole and go down as far as we had line, which was fifteen hundred feet (1500 ft.).

Ah …"

AB: "I can assure you, Mel, ah, we could get sponsors for you who would, ah, get you all the line you need."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Hey, look we … we talked him out of goin' into the hole, because we said: 'Look see what it did to the ice.'"

AB: "That's a good point."

MW: "This is … we … we sent a bucket of ice down into this hole and it's sittin' up there on the surface … **burning (!)**

I mean, what are you made of mostly?"

AB: "Water."

MW: "Water.

What's gonna happen to … to a human being down there?

What properties are, ah, goin' on over there?

Ah, you know, they had a , you know, but I mean … I mean, the Basques are, ah, as a race … *are fearless*. When the Moors invaded Spain, they refused to go into Basque country."

AB: "Well … what did this man say his motivation was for wanting to go into the hole? I mean, obviously …"

MW: "He … he was just a young …"

AB: "Stupid."

MW: "… headstrong, ah, you know, in his prob'ly late twenties (20s) – early thirties (30s) fellow that wanted to go into it. He said: 'This is gonna be a great adventure. I wanta go in here. I wanta see what's goin' on!

But he wasn't thinking with his brain."

AB: "Well, there are obviously a lot of people like that, Mel, 'cause I had two (2) of 'em in the first hour of the program. And they said they would love to be lowered into such a hole."

MW: "Oh, well …"

AB: "And this one … if anything, this one sounds more attractive."

MW: "Well, we, ah, we, ah, we determined to do – and I'm ashamed to admit it – …

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Oh?"

MW: "… is that we decided to lower *a sheep* …"

AB: "Really?"

MW: "… into the hole."

AB: "Really!"

MW: **"A living sheep …"**

AB: "You did?"

MW: "… into the hole.

We … we had a … a crate. You know, the sheep would fit into, that we could attach the cables to. And we're gonna take the sheep's … you know, stick him in a crate and then lower him down, you know, to the fifteen hundred foot (1500 ft.) level. 'Cause that's all we had."

AB: "Like the ice."

MW: "Yeah! That ... that ... that's all we had, you know what I mean?

We ... we ... we, you know, we had enough line basically to go that far and it was stout enough to handle, you know, ah, might, you know, I ... I ... I'm no sheep guy, but I, you know, I can pick up a sheep so it might weigh about a hundred and twenty (120) ... a hundred and fifty pounds (150 lbs.). You know?

So I guess about the size of a small human, wouldn't 'cha say?"

AB: "I ... I ... I ... would ... a hundred and fifty pounds? Yes ..."

MW: "Per sheep."

AB: "Yeah, I would say that's about the size of a ..."

MW: "I ... I ... I'm no sheep expert, but you know, if I had 'a say how much does that sheep look like it weigh?

Oh, about a hundred fifty ... a hundred twenty-five pounds. Anyway this ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Are you telling me you did this?"

MW: "I'm telling you that we, ah ..."

AB: "You ..."

MW: "Well, first ..."

AB: "All right, all right ... I'll tell you what – don't say a word.

Ah, good place to hang everybody up. Be sure they're here next hour.

Did he really lower a sheep fifteen hundred feet (1500 ft.) into the endless hole?"

* * *

AB: "Mondays can be pretty strange. Tuesdays obviously as well. And Wednesdays [sic] morning, early ... definitely!

My guest is Mel Waters of Mel's Hole fame – *and now we've got a new hole ... and this one's really something!*

And something about a sheep coming up in a moment."

* * *

AB: "All right, just about to get back to Mel Waters, ah, and he had brought up the subject of a sheep, which apparently, ah, they were considering lowering fifteen hundred feet into the hole.

Now we were having fun last week with Mel's Hole talking about it a little bit. We knew he was going to be on. And somebody said: 'Well, why not toss a cat down Mel's Hole and see what happens?'

Now, of course, you know I'm a cat lover and ... and so this is not cruelty, because nobody is seriously suggesting tossing a cat down Mel's Hole. But some very creative person with a sound blaster and some talent 'n' a little manipulation created what it would sound like IF a cat were to be tossed in Mel's Hole. It's, ah, meant obviously as 'pure comedy.' This is not actually a cat being tossed into Mel's Hole, but here is the way he represented it would sound:

SCREEEEEEEEEECH! ...

Meow ... !"

AB: (laughs). "It's the second one that gets me – not the first one.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

The first one is pretty good as you hear the, ah ... ahh, the ... the ... the ... sort of the ... the echo of the cat disappearing down the hole.

It's the second little one ... there he goes. (AB laughs). That was what somebody thought it would sound like, Mel. (AB laughs more).

MW: (subdued) "Oh my goodness!"

AB: "Anyway, um ... so, ah, you decided that you would lower a sheep fifteen hundred feet (1500 ft.) down as low as the ice had gone into the hole."

MW: "Well, we ... we had, ah, we had decided that we were gonna take the sheep 'n' put him in a crate 'n' lower him into the hole.

We led the sheep to the hole and it just started freaking out. I mean, you know, we ..."

AB: "Like every other animal."

MW: "Yeah, it ... but I mean it was like totally ... totally ..."

AB: "Not happy?"

MW: "It was not happy.

And ... and, you know, I have a lot of respect for animals and ... and, um ... ah ... ah, *it's amazing what animals, ah, really know, um, and what they sense.*"

AB: "Well, you're right about that. And so if it was, ah, terrified ... ?"

MW: "**It was terrified.** So that, ah, the Basque got the sheep away from the hole and ... and again, a lot of what I'm going to say now, ah, I am thoroughly ashamed of, ah, and ... and, ah ..."

AB: "That's all right."

MW: "He ..."

AB: "Just give us the raw ... the raw truth."

MW: "... he basically, ah, stunned, ah, the sheep by knockin' it between the eyes."

AB: "Hmpf."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Got into the crate. Ah, you know, got the, ah ... ah, cable and line hooked up to it so you know, it was all securely attached and, ah ..."

AB: "Right."

MW: "... just about when we got to the hole, the sheep just started making horrible noises.

So he stunned it, but he didn't kill the sheep, okay? He just knocked it out."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "So it was alive when it went into the box and then it stirred when it got to the hole."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "Anyway, we ... it was just makin' the worst, god awful noises. We were getting it about ready to let it go into the hole."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "And, ah ...?"

AB: "Even though it had been hit in the head?"

MW: "*It stirred* by the time, ah, you know, we, you know, we got it crated up into the crate.

There was enough room to ..."

AB: "My God!"

MW: "... lie down and I guess if it wanted to it could stand up – I don't know. I ... I ..."

AB: (sighs).

MW: "Again, this is not ... this is not pleasant to talk about, but, ah ... ah, we ... we did take the sheep, ah, and it's screaming and just the most piercing, horrible ghastly noises coming out of this crate."

AB: "Oh my God!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Until we get it right over where we're going to let it into the hole and then everything just stops dead silent."

AB: "Ohh ..."

MW: "There's not a sound coming out of that box."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "There's movement coming out of the box. You could still tell ..."

AB: "But no sound."

MW: "There's no sound anymore."

AB: "Well, there's somethin' about this hole and sound, isn't there?"

MW: "Ah, I ... I ... I ... I guess we ... we ... we will make that assumption.

And, ah, so we started winching this **sheep down** into the hole and, ah, you could feel from the line as we're lowering it that the thing is struggling, ah, fighting. I don't know if it's screaming down there, but we're not hearing ..."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "... this thing screaming. And, ah, then we got about halfway down into the hole and, ah, I was about to say seven hundred feet (700 ft.), and then the, ah, any ... any movement that mighta been coming from the, ah, crate, we couldn't, ah ..."

AB: "Couldn't feel it anymore?"

MW: "No."

AB: "Ah."

MW: "No. We couldn't feel anything, so I ... I don't know at seven hundred feet (700 ft.) or so – about half the line – what ... what happened over there.

When we got to, ah, at this point here the original experiment with the ice, you know, we were kinda nonchalant about it, you know, we just kinda lowered down there. Well, with this one here we were all gathered around the top of the hole there lookin' around to see what's goin' on ..."

AB: "Probably ver- ... very apprehensive."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "You know, this is, ah, you know, *this is a serious business here*.

When we hit the bottom, we ... we felt, ah, up ... up there, we felt like a vibration on the col- ... on the ... on the collar at a point in time when it was down there. It ... it's ... it's kinda hard to describe."

AB: "Well, what do you mean 'when you hit the bottom'?"

MW: "When we hit the bottom of the rope."

AB: "Oh!"

MW: "The ... the cable line assembly that we had."

AB: "You mean when it was all the way played out?"

MW: "Yeah, yeah when we got there we felt ... and ... and it vibrated or we ... it felt like a vibration. And sort of like a ... a staticy, electricity-type kinda feeling.

Does that make sense?"

AB: "Yes."

MW: "That ... that we could feel up there."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "And ... and so we ... we got it down to, ah, you know, fifteen hundred feet (1500 ft.) and ... and we left it there for about half an hour (30 min.)."

AB: "Hmpf."

MW: "Ah ... and then we decided to, ah, you know, bring it back up."

AB: "Right, sure."

MW: "So we are hoisting this thing up, crankin' away, gettin' this thing up on there. And it's ... it's kinda a job so, ah, you know we finally get up to the surface. We, ah, we got, ah, the box outta there, and you know, the one thing we noticed this is ... there isn't any movement in the box, okay?"

AB: "Nooo ..."

MW: "There's no box ... we got the box there.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And, ah, but the box from the outside looked pretty ... pretty, ah, pretty normal. You know, it didn't look like some weird transformation had occurred or anything."

AB: "Right."

MW: "I wanted to describe to you, ah, we ... we ... how ... how ... tell you about the ice that came up that ... that didn't melt ..."

AB: "Right."

MW: "... what it felt like.

You ... you get a lot of electronic equipment and you get those, ah, 'Do Not Eat' packets?"

AB: "Oh yes."

MW: "The desiccant?"

AB: "Yes."

MW: "Ever take the desiccant out of the packet?"

AB: "Nah, never."

MW: "Well, if you take it out there and you feel the desiccant between your fingers, that's kinda what it felt like.

That's the best thing I could describe it as. It had that sort of ... you try it some day."

AB: "All right."

MW: "And you'll, ah ..."

AB: "Yeah, I've always just thrown those away."

MW: "Oh! Well you don't eat them obviously!"

AB: "No, no, no."

MW: "Okay. So we ... I ... I ... I ... I [sic] just struck me there that ... you know I'm tryin', you know, tryin' to describe this thing in the detail that I can and so I just slid back to the, ah, the desiccant.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, but we open up the crate and the sheep is dead. It looks like a sheep, okay? It looks like a normal sheep over there."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And, ah ..."

AB: "And it's dead?"

MW: "It's dead. There's ... there's no ... there's no sign of life. You know, you poke at it ... there's nothing, ah, nothing going on with this ... this sheep here ... he's dead. Ah, well I'm saying 'he,' but that's a generic 'he.' And I ... I don't know from sheep, okay? (MW grins).

Show me a sheep – I can't tell what it is."

AB: "Got 'cha."

MW: "Ah ..."

AB: "Me neither."

MW: "Okay.

Ah, but, ah, we take it outta the box and the ... one of the Basques lays it on the table that we have over there. And he is going to disect the sheep."

AB: "Oh?"

MW: "Now on the outside the sheep looked just fine. You know the ... the hair, you know, that the wool ... whatever sheep has looks fine.

It looked ... looked like ... we said: 'The sheep looked like how he looked when we sent him into the hole."

AB: "Minus a bop on the head, yeah."

MW: "Well ... yeah. And ... and he ... he stirred from that.

But he started cutting inta the sheep ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

MW: "... and it looked like the sheep had been cooked. It was ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Cooked?"

MW: "... the flesh was hot underneath, you know, when he started cutting ... cutting through the sheep, here it looked like the sheep had been cooked."

AB: "Oh, my!"

MW: "Now ... now these Basque guys, they're ... they're pretty good at butchering a sheep there and they know their way around a sheep, and so they, ah, pretty much, ah, can butcher a ... and they know what to expect when ya open up a sheep."

AB: "Right."

MW: "You know, so ... you know, we ... we got the sheep on this, ah ... ah, table that we, you know, eat at and, ah ... ah, you know, this guy's cuttin' the sheep open here. And, ah ... ah, he ... he gets it so he can look inside and see the internal organs like he's gonna eviscerate the sheep."

AB: "Right."

MW: *"Except they're not what we expected (!)"*

AB: "Whaddya mean?"

MW: "It looks like there was gel in the ... the cavity there. And something that looked like this huge tumor. And ..."

AB: (exclaims) "Ahhh ..."

MW: "... almost taking up the entire length of the, ah, the body cavity."

AB: "Aww, Mel!"

MW: "I mean, it's pretty hideous."

AB: "Oh God!"

MW: "Ah, I didn't ... I didn't, ah ... I'm ... I'm gettin' you know, I'm gettin' kinda sick ... I get kinda sick thinkin' about this thing too, but I was gettin' kinda sick when I was there, so I was kind ... I wasn't as close to all this as I wanta, you know, would wanta be if I was a scientific observer.

But there's this *huge tumor* takin' up most of the ... where the internal organs would be. The ... the so forth, ah, the heart, the lungs, whatever parts the sheep comes with – they weren't there."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And what of these Basque guys, who were doing this, saying at this point?"

MW: "Well, they're, you know, some of them are muttering plenty of expletives over here."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "And, ah, you know, they're ... they're, you know, they're freaked out there and, ah, I, you know, I remember saying: 'See, I told 'chu he didn't wanta go into that hole.' You know?"

AB: "That's right.

And then the two (2) guys who volunteered my first hour prob'ly are rethinking it right now too."

MW: "Well, if they want to collect on some, ah, life insurance – fine. Go for it. But ..."

AB: "That's what one of 'em said, yeah."

MW: "Ahhh ... anyway so we ... we got ... we got this gel, and you know, the guy's ... the guy's good with a knife here and he kind of is able to get the tumor out of this thing here."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "And I'd say it's about as big as the sheep's cavity. I don't know – two feet (2 ft.) long?"

AB: "In other words, the ... the ... the tumor was almost taking up ..."

MW: "Looked like a tumor."

AB: "... the entire inside of the ..."

MW: "Yeah."

AB: "Oh! ... euuuh!"

MW: "Okay, so you got this tumor and ... and ... and we could detect ... we could see that the tumor had some movement to it."

AB: "What!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yes – we had movement to it. And ... and I'm ... I'm gonna describe it like a heart beating."

AB: "Aaah!"

MW: "There's not a beating of a heart ..."

AB: "Aah!"

MW: "... just like a pulsing from this tumor."

AB: "A pulsing tumor ...

Oh my God, Mel."

MW: "So we ... we get to the point where we got this tumor out there and, ah, you know, we ... he's workin' on ... on tryin' to cut it open. It's really a tough, ah ... ah, thing to cut into, but he was finally able to get into it."

AB: "Yeah! ?"

MW: "And, ah ... boy, I'm gonna tell you here ... . He opens it up there and inside this tumor is what appeared to be **a fetal seal.** Like, you know, like ..."

AB: "A fetal what?"

MW: "Seal. Like, ah ... ah ... ah ... ah, a pinniped. Ah ... ah ... ah, a thing that lives in the ocean ... ."

AB: "Yes."

MW: "Balances balls on his nose."

AB: "Yes."

MW: "It was about eighteen inches (18 in.) long. You know, it's got the flippers on it. *And it looks like a little seal!*"

AB: "Huh? My ... !"

MW: "You know, it looks just like your ... your ... basically, your little seal.

Except it had what ... and ... and, I ... I don't know, I don't want people to ... to freak out, but it had what looked to me like human eyes."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Aaah!"

MW: "Like ... like, you know, a human being?"

AB: "Yeah!"

MW: "You know what cat eyes look like>"

AB: "Oh yeah!"

MW: "You know what dog eyes look like?"

AB: "Oh yeah!"

MW: "I don't know what seal eyes look like, but I know what human eyes look like."

AB: "Sure ya do."

MW: "And this looks like it had human eyes. And the thing was alive, but it was connected to the tumor like with this umbilical cord."

AB: "HOLY MACKEREL, MEL!"

MW: "And we could see the seal moving his eyes, and it was ... I'm calling it a seal, okay, but I have no idea ..."

AB: (gasps).

MW: "... what the heck this thing is. I'm calling it a seal.

It's opening its eyes, it's closing its eyes, its flippers are moving, it's still in ... connected to its tumor there."

AB: "Aagh!"

MW: "And then we noticed – and I noted – that it seemed to be studying us. It seemed to be looking at us. That ... that was the feeling I got. It seemed to be regarding us, while ... while we were looking at it. And so that's the feeling I got off of the seal.

And then, this thing separated from the tumor without our assistance, because we thought: 'Well, maybe we will cut this thing free.'"

AB: "Right there on the table."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: “It was right there and it moved about a little on the table.”

AB: “Yah!”

MW: “You know, so we’re ... we’re ... we’re all standing back at that point, ’cause this thing is loose, you know?”

AB: “I’d be way back.”

MW: “And, ah, and you know, we’re watchin’ this seal and again that’s the only way I can describe it, ’cause it looked like a seal to me.”

AB: “Human eye.”

MW: “And then I felt, ah ... ah, well, I just felt I was in the presence of something extraordinary ... something beyond extraordinary. Something like ... I ... I don’t know. It ... it ... it ... I’m not a religious man, but it felt in that category of having a religious thing there. This was just such a stunning thing to witness.”

AB: “Well, something that far from our understanding would appear to be magic or religion or whatever you wanta call it I’m sure, yeah.

So what did ... what in God’s name happened to this thing?”

MW: “Well, we ... we ... we left it there, and it began to, you know, it just kinda looked at us there. And, ah, you know, ah, one of the Basques suggested we kill it, ya know. And, ah ...”

AB: “Uh-huh.”

MW: “... you know, just gonna club it and unfortunately and, ah ... but, ah, you know, ah ...”

AB: “Is that what they did?”

MW: “No. They ... basically cooler heads prevailed.

The thing was movin’ around on the table and it finally moved to the edge of the table.”

AB: “Yah?”

MW: “You know, it was kinda like struggling, but it got to the edge of the table.”

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "And it looked like it was going to fall off."

AB: "R-right."

MW: "So I go up ... I go up to it at this point, 'cause I'm just like outta my head with I don't know what I'm ... I'm in the presence of. And it looked directly at me when I got up to it and it seemed ... you know it just seemed to have a contact with me and I got this compelling feeling to pick it up and place it on the ground. And I did that.

I took this thing and I put it on the ground by a table."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "And my hands were slimy from this ... from the seal, 'cause it had like this goo. It was not only in the cavity, but also inside the tumor.

And I'm just calling it a tumor, because I have no vocabulary for this."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And I just moved my hands past ... past my face before I decided to wipe 'em off on ... on the ring at the table there ... ."

AB: "Right."

MW: "And it smelled like ozone."

AB: (whispers) "Like ozone?"

MW: "You know what ozone smells like?"

AB: (normal voice) "Ozone ... of course I do, yes."

MW: "That's what it smelled like when ... when I ... 'cause I thought it would be some like sorta weird, organicy smell."

AB: "Yah!"

MW: "You know, some sort of like disgusting ... or ... or you know, I ... I ... I just thought it would smell disgusting. Smelled like ozone."

AB: "Okay."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "So the thing is lying on ... on the ground and we're all lookin' at this thing here and it's like looking at each of us in turn."

AB: "In other words, intelligently."

MW: (softly) "Yes! ... (normal voice) yes."

AB: "Hmmm."

MW: "We ... we ... we must've been there just absolutely transfixed by this – I'll call it a 'creature' now – for like two (2) hours. Just [unintelligible]."

AB: "And what was it doing during those two (2) hours?

I mean it ... it ..."

MW: *"It studied each one of us."*

AB: "It wasn't moving around that much?"

MW: "Just its head.

'Cause we had gathered, ah ... ah ... ah, oh, this is cowardly, but a safe distance away from it, but not too safe, you know?

So ... so we ... we could easily see it and it could easily see us. 'Cause at this point here even the bravest Basques were like, you know, kinda freaked out."

AB: "I'd 'a ... I'd 'a been long gone, Mel."

MW: "Well again, the Basques are great ... !"

AB: "All right. Well, hold ..."

MW: "They have no fear."

AB: "Hold it. Hold it right there, Mel.

Ah, here's this ... this thing on the ground now. Not moving around much, but carefully studying each and every one of them who have by now retreated to a safe distance.

That's where we'll pick up when we get back. I'm Art Bell."

* * *

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I knew that Mel had found another hole, but I didn't know anything about all of this. *This is incredible!* [Unintelligible] pretty freaky stuff.

A number of questions for Mel. We'll try 'n' get to the phones in this last half hour.

Everybody stay right where you are. I'm Art Bell. This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Once again, Mel Waters.

So here's this thing staring at each and every one of you, examining you, obviously intelligent in some way, and ... it looks like a seal, not like a lam- ... a sheep at all. Um ..."

MW: "Nothing like a sheep."

AB: "Yeah. So ... that came out of this godforsaken tumor that was in this thing.

Um, what did you ... wha- ... what happened?"

MW: "Well, you know, we ... I got ... I got this ... this ... this seal, and he's, you know, he's on the ground and waddles around a little bit in the direction of the hole and then he just sorta is watching us some more and we're sort of kinda of at a safe distance, but we … we kinda encroach upon a little bit there and I'm tellin' … I'm tellin' a Basque: 'Okay, you're the big, brave Basque here, you know, don't be afraid of this thing here. I'm just, you know … you know, just an ordinary old guy here just, ah …

So, we … we … we did … we … we went up to it there, and it just looked at us here. And the look that it was giving us was – the only way I can describe it was like the most compassionate look that I'd ever seen from … from any face."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

MW: "It just … the … they way the eyes were looking and … and feeling this. And so some amount of time elapsed and the … the … the … the li- … little seal there starts ta waddle again towards the hole. And I get this feeling that it wants ta go up on … on the ledge … on … on the collar."

AB: "Right."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "So I picked it up in my hands and I set it right … right there on there. It … It moves around a little bit and then we're … at this point we're pretty comfortable with this thing.

I am!

And … and my … my … my comrades there are pretty … pretty comfortable with it. I mean, we're not like freaked out any more like we were. And … and maybe it's just, you know, we're over the shock or maybe we are in shock, but that look that was giving us, it didn't … didn't seem like an evil thing or horrible thing, it seemed like …"

AB: "I'm sure you were in some state of shock."

MW: "Yeah!

So it … it's … it's up there and then it moves around – I don't know, maybe an hour he's on … he … it …"

AB: "… is on the ledge?"

MW: "… is on the collar.

It looks at us … *it actually nodded at us. It … it made like a slow nod.*

Then he turned around and went back into the hole.

At this point we were close to it, so we watched him go all the way down as far as we could see and we didn't have high-powered lights or anything, so it … it … none – no sound – nothing like that. It just …"

AB: "Into the hole and that was it?"

MW: "*Into the hole!*

And so, it … we … we were all just … just moved, just … just drained. (I … I'm drained telling you this, Art, because it … it is such, ah … ah, an … an … an enormous thing to go through.)"

AB: "You realize that it … it sounds like an unbelievable, ah, tale from *Alien* or something. I mean, it … it sounds …"

MW: "Well … well, I … I don't know what it sounds like, you know?

My … my … my … my, ah, all … all I can do now …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "… is tell it."

MW: "… is to relay it."

AB: "Yep."

MW: "And then … and then … and then try to stand back from it."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Question for you, Mel."

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "Ah, does anybody have any photographs of this hole?"

MW: "We … we … I … I went up there from the natives to the hole. I basically camped at that property.

AB: :Right."

MW: "I didn't come and go. No one came and go. We had what we had over there.

Ah, and so we … we didn't bring photographs.

I … personally, I … I didn't want to, you know, I, you know, I thought … thought to myself: 'Look, this would be great! We get this all on … on … on film, on video … whatever."

AB: "Right, right."

MW: "But I … I did not want [to] encroach upon what they had. You know?

And if they came to me and said: 'Ah, look … look, Mel, why don't we go … go to town, go home, get our stuff, you know, and try to video what … what … you know?' Fire! I … I woulda said that.

But I was not going to broach the subject with them, you know? I mean, I … I … I did, you know, I mean to me it was an enormous privilege to go where I'd gone at that …"

AB: "Understood.

Are you likely to go back to the hole?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "You're going to?"

MW: "I will. I, ah … ah, I … I will let 'cha know that we … at first we decided we thought we would bury the … the sheep carcass and … and, the, ah … ah, the tumor."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "We still had that.

And we … and we decided it was just best to take the whole thing and put 'em in … put everything back into the hole where it all came from."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "So I just, you know, we just let it … let it be.

We had a … a tarp on the, ah, that we just dumped the whole … everything back into the hole where it came from.

I … I didn't know what else to do.

We … again, we thought about burying it and it just didn't … I don't know, it just didn't seem right.

I … I thought it … and so that's what we did.

* * *

MW: "Ah, I want … I wanta tell ya something that is … is I believe realted to … to this experience."

AB: "All right."

MW: "And that is prior to going to Nevada. This was in late August. *I was diagnosed with a particularly lethal form of esophageal cancer.*"

AB: "Oh, I'm so sorry!"

MW: "This was a (6), you know, like the kind that they say you have six (6) months to live. But, you know, they're … they're just telling you that.

Ah, you know, that there's, you know, like … like nothing they can do, but it was very fast … fast-growing.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And one of the reasons I came back here was to see the same doctor, because I started feeling a lot better. And my last examination with me cancer-free. I can't explain it …"

AB: "Then you could document this right, because …"

MW: "He had the … yes … yes! Because they had whatever stuff diagnosing, ah … ah … ah, the cancer. And I went back to the doctor and they could find no evidence of any cancer …"

AB: "Is it your feeling that your, ah … ah. proximity to the hole, um, or something about the hole, changed this?"

MW: "I think it was … **I think it was the seal.**"

AB: "The seal?"

MW: "Think it was the seal."

AB: "The seal!"

MW: "I … I … I … I described this thing as this huge tumor. And that's what I had.

But I described it as a tumor, because that was the only vocabulary I had to describe it with."

AB: "Got 'cha."

MW: "And I handled this … this …"

AB: "That's right, you did."

MW: "And … and I smelled the 'ozone' from … from it. An- … and it just … *the look that it gave me – there was something going on.*

I didn't … I … I … I can't say: 'Look, I was communing with the seal and I was, you know, had this conversation with the seal.

No, I can't say that.

But what I can say is that I had this feeling of such incredible compassion from this seal that … that … that ultimately went back into the, ah, the hole. We … we just said, you know, that was it and …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And what was the conversation like after all this was over, Mel, ah, between the Basques and the Native Americans, and yourself …?"

MW: "Okay. Well … well, first of all, the Basques that I were with, they were … they were young guys, okay? And, ah, you know I … I think before this kind of your kinda shiftless sort of characters, you know partiers and … and …"

AB: "Hmm …"

MW: "… all that.

They were just like profoundly moved. I mean, they were just, ah, had … had stuff going on in their mind after that … that … you know, they had been to another place, another time, another … anything. *The reality had all been changed (!)*

Now I had the opportunity before I left Nevada to speak, ah, right before I left … you know, I went back in- … into civilization and spoke with a Basque elder."

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "And this … this … this was the elderly fellow that I was referring to that told me some of the history of that. That he was in there, you know, for, ah, you know, he remembered it from being a young man and he described it to me and all of this stuff here. And, ah, we … we had, ah, an … 'cause his … his thing was he … he, himself, would go there to that area for spiritual connection. That there was something very spiritual, very primal that was going on.

He … he was a tough guy ta talk to in some ways because he … he was more schooled in Basque than he was in English. But he got English out … out enough for me ta … ta understand. And so we … we … we … we talked actually at great length, ah, about, ah, the meaning of this.

Um, we did have some of the, ah … ah … ah, the Native American people that I was work- … at that particular thing, 'cause this was kinda like a party sort of atmosphere out there. You know, we were drinkin' what they liked to drink, 'n' you know, and eatin' a good Basque food 'n' all of that. 'N' every … you know, it was a … it was a good experience there ta kind of, ah, decompress from all of this.

And so, ah … ah, but he could not relate to me any experience like what we had, except he knew … he almost expected what it was that I was

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

telling him. You know, I mean he just totally, firmly, completely believed what it was that I was telling him.

Ah … ah, there was no surprise to him at all in … in this thing here. I got this like, you know, really old Basque guy there and he's … he's just taking all of this in stride and nodding, and you know …"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "So he knows there's some – … something enormous, of … of … of great enormity there and, ah, my … my goal is, ah, to … to go back. I … I have agreed, ah, to work with the people I was working with … with … with the … with the herbs and … and … and, ah … ah, live amongst them and spend some time with, ah, the … the tribal members and some time with the Basques. And … and … and … and spend it and …"

AB: "Are you going to do anything else with the hole itself?"

MW: "With … with the one in Nevada?"

AB: "Yes."

MW: "Well, I'm at this point … I don't know what we're going to do, you know?

I … I come back, you know, I'm overjoyed that I'm cancer-free. Ah, I felt … I felt so good after that experience that I knew something happened to my body, so I, ah, was glad to get back 'n' … 'n' have it confirmed that the doctor said: 'Yes.'

Ah, but I … I do plan to go back. I do plan to study it. I … I … I hope to be a better human being, ah, about this and not send innocent animals into it or … or what have you. Then … then to me, I guess, I … I … I still can't, ah, believe that I allowed that to happen – but I did, you know? And … and … and, ah …"

[JS note: But if it didn't happen, would the fetal seal ever have appeared and healed Mel's cancer?]

AB: "Well I appreciate your telling the story straight out this way. Ah, that's the only way to do it."

MW: "That's the only way to do it. And … and … and, you know, you … I … I got to tell you I'm … I'm not selling a book."

AB: "Obviously."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "I … I … I … I don't have a newsletter."

AB: "Right."

MW: "There are no 'Mel's Hole' T-shirts, 'Mel's Hole' …"

AB: "Not that you've produced anyway.

I think, ah …"

MW: "Well, nothing that I've done. There are no 'Mel's Hole' diaper pails or anything like that. (AB laughs).

I mean … I mean …"

AB: "Ha!"

MW: "… to me …"

AB: (laughing) "Mel's Hole diaper pail! … Mel!"

MW: "Well, I mean, you know, they will commericalize everything in the world and …"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "… and I have no part in this.

This has been … just an extraordinary ride for me. Okay? It's been like nothing I could have ever imagined it in anyone's life. To go where I've been, to be where I was, to go up, to go down, to be in the presence of such, ah, an amazing thing. *And … and my … my only goal is to leave a permanent record of what happened."*

AB: "Well, how closely are you willing to identify the location of this new hole?"

MW: "Well …"

AB: "Just northern Nevada? Is that as …"

MW: "I … I'm … I'm gonna put it there. I don't want … I don't want, ah … ah … um, I don't want the, ah, the … the peop- … the tribal people up there to be overwhelmed by … by people, you know, rushin' outta Reno to get up there and, ah …"

AB: "Right, right … which they would."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Ah … ah, and … and doin' all 'a that.

Ah, I am … I am going to go back."

AB: "Do you think you could politely approach the Basques, ah, and without identifying the specific area get photographs?"

MW: "I … I … if I feel comfortable I will … I will do that.

I would … I will also at this point – and … and I just have a little bit of what I have that happened in my Nevada experience left, but I … I know we're running out of time – is that anyone that can help me understand some of these things, if they can send an email to me, I'd appreciate it."

AB: "All right. You have an email address, right?"

MW: "Yeah. It is melwaters …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "… @attbi – that's like "ball igloo" – bi … attbi.com."

AB: "That's melwaters @att – that's 'Tom Tom' …"

MW: "Right."

AB: "… 'b' as in boy, 'I' as in India … attbi.com. Right?"

MW: "Right. And …"

AB: "melwaters@attbi.com".

MW: "I … I can- …"

AB: *"What is it you want?"*

MW: "I cannot promise, you know, like a whole … you know, like to maintain a dialogue with people, but …"

AB: "Well, what do you want then?"

MW: "… there are other people out there that have had any type of understanding of this. That can make some sense to me, that knows what's goin' on, I'm gonna listen with fascination to your program on the, ah … ah, the 'hollow earth' business …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yes."

MW: "'Cause that's something I don't know about, but I'd sure like to know."

AB: "Well, there may be a relationship obviously."

MW: "Uhh, and so that ... that ... that I'm gonna look at ..."

AB: "But I mean, what do you want in email?

Do you want some support? Do you want ..."

MW: "Oh, yes!"

AB: "... you're gonna get media contacts. You're gonna ..."

MW: "Well, I ... what I really want is the ... the people that have good, serious opinions about this, ahh, that have ... that ... that ... that understand some of this.

I described a lot of things that occurred. I don't understand any of 'em. I only described 'em. You know?

I mean, goin' back to what I started with talkin' about Ellensburg and bringin' it up today."

AB: "Yeah. I, um ... well, I get it, so ..."

MW: "I put it out ..."

AB: "You want somebody who might understand ..."

MW: "Right ..."

AB: "... all of this."

MW: "... and ... and ...and that, you know, may have been studying these types of matters. That have had theories ... whatever!

That's good!

But I'm gonna be away from civilization for a good part 'a time, so it's gonna be difficult, 'cause I'm gonna be goin' back probably mid-March ... mid-February, mid-March ... somewhere in that timeline. And then I'm gonna go up there for a period of time.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

"I'll prob'ly give you, ah ... ah. another contact when I get back to some sort of civilization. Prob'ly from Nevada. But I prob'ly will get in touch with you again."

AB: "Okay."

* * *

AB: "Ah, by all means, Mel, please ... try and see if they will allow you to – I mean, without identifying the area – just to get some kind of ..."

MW: "You just want like a photo?"

AB: "Some kind of photographic evidence ... yeah ... yeah."

MW: "Now I'm ... I'm gonna be afraid that people are gonna be scouring that TerraServer now that I ... I got that out there."

AB: "Well, they probably will."

MW: "Ah, I ... I wanta ... I wanta ... I wanta bring ... that the final thing because we were talking about the, ah ... ah, the ... the Basque elder that I was talkin' to, 'cause it was a very profound experience for me to talk with him. And, ah, though he was not that much older than me, I felt that he was a great deal older than me."

AB: "Wiser?"

MW: "Beyond ... beyond that.

No I know, ah, I could respect that. But we were sitting, you know, there in ... talking well into the night, drinkin' a good Basque drink that they like to drink, and all that good stuff."

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "And he got tired and he was gonna retire for the night ...

And he took my hand, you know, to ... to clasp it, and in my hand ... *he put something in my hand when we were ... when we were leaving.*"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "And he closed my hand."

AB: "Yes?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "And he just told me: 'Put that away.' So he says: 'Put that away.'

So I just like, you know, put it in my pocket and sat around talking with his family. And, ah, someone said: 'Aren't 'cha gonna look at what, you know, the great grandfather gave you?'"

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "I say: 'Oh! ... oh, okay.'

And so I take ... take it out of my pocket, **and it's a 1943 Roosevelt dime (!)**

They told me he had found a similar packet of Roosevelt dimes ..."

AB: "Oh my god!"

MW: "... up there in Nevada. Chinese red envelope. And they said ... and I said to 'em ... I said: 'You know what this would sell at a coin auction?'

They said: *'No, you have to have it! You need to have this.*'"

AB: "Do you have it now?"

MW: "I have it. ... It's in my hand as we speak."

AB: (pleading) "How about a photograph of that, Mel?"

MW: "If I can scan a 1943 dime ..."

AB: "Yah?"

MW: "... *you'll have it!*"

AB: "Ah, or get somebody who's got a really ..."

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "... ah, good quality, ah, digital camera, go to the macro, ah, setting, and take a very close photograph of it."

MW: "Close-up, Art."

AB: "Can you do that?"

MW: "I will do everything I can do to do that. I ... I ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You know ... you know my email address, right?"

MW: "Yes. We ... we ... we can do that and, ah ... but that's what he left me with.

And he said to me that it was very, very, very important. Or they told me, 'cause they ... finished the rest of it. *Told me this was something I had to have (!)*

Now I hadn't told them anything. In fact, outside the fellow in Ellensburg, no one else knew about the ... the dimes and ... and the ... the red envelope ..."

AB: (laughs).

MW: "... he found goin' out there – *and he had it for years!*

I think he had it since the forties (40s) to be honest with ya. Late nineteen-forty- (194?), you know, forty-three! (1943)."

* * *

AB: "Mel, all I can tell you is we are outta time."

MW: "Ohhh!"

AB: "This was one heluva story."

MW: "I ... I'm ... I'm drenched."

AB: "Ah, you know I can tell. I can hear it in your voice.

Ah, Mel, thank you for being here tonight. Thanks for catching us up on what was and what is.

Oh my gosh!"

MW: "Okay."

AB: "Take care my friend, and I really mean: 'Take care.'"

MW: "I will."

AB: "Good Night."

MW: "Good Night, Art."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "Yikes! (smirks).

All right, from the high desert I have no further comment.

I'm Art Bell. Ta-ta."

* * *

2002 01 30 Wednesday No Guest — Open Lines
Eugene Linden — Science Writer/Future Instability and Climate Change

AB: "And by the way I understand in the first part of the program you may wish to comment on last night's program ... (AB laughs) ... with Mel Waters. It was – to say the least – a wild, wild, *wild program*, and I have thousands and thousands of emails today to ... to certainly prove that.

I have my own take on the whole thing and, ah, and I don't mean it to be insulting to anybody ... or, ah, it's just my take. It is ... you know, Mel is a not ... a pretty simple guy. Ah, he's a pretty simple guy. And I don't think Mel Waters is capable of making up the story he made up last night.

Now you might say that somebody could have made it up for him. I'm playing the skeptic here – somebody could have made it up for him, you know, like a science fiction writer or something like that. But again, ah, I don't think Mel could have acted that. I just don't think he could have acted that – that's not ... I don't think that's in Mel's 'realm'.

You know, I reviewed it in my mind as you do every program you do of course, and, ah, *it was too naturally presented.* I know that it ... it's absolutely out there on the limb of the limb of the limb (!) in terms of wildness. On a scale of ten (10), it's eleven (11) easily! But when you think about it, ah, from the point of view – and ... and you know I interview a lot of people, I mean, that's what I do here, right? I interview ... I interview people and ... and you get a quick sense of ... you're ... you're B.S. [bullshit] meter, ah, is quick to jump.

But I really ... and I really thought about *hard*. So I don't think it was written for him and I sure don't think he was reading anything. In fact, I knew he wasn't! And, ah so ... *it all just came out too naturally!* And then of course, there's the blocked TerraServer photograph still hangin' around.

It was an amazing program! No ... no doubt about it, so if you have comments on it, you're welcome ... .

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

A lot of 'animal people,' ah, complained bitterly: 'How could you ... how could you let him say that? I'll never listen to you again.' Got a couple of those. 'That poor animal!' Well ... you know. I know, but, ah, you've gotta remember that Mel was not happy at the prospect of what was done. He, ah, felt terrible about it in fact, so ... I don't know! Ah, it was as wild as they get, and I'm sure you may have some comments. I'm sure you may, so you're welcome to make them tonight. We didn't get to them last night – the show just, you know, had a life of its own, and it wasn't going to go to, ah, phone calls. Just wasn't gonna! **There was too much important story to get through (!)**"

* * *

2002 02 22 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Entity Attacks

Aud: "I love the show. I, ah, I normally take it with a grain of salt for some of the stories."

AB: "So do I."

Aud: "And, ah, and, you know, I ... I was fascinated by Mel's Hole, but of course that last half hour of his last interview kinda made me go: 'No way!' But, ah ..."

AB: "Not so ... you know what?

Not so much with me.

I ... I, ah, I really thought a lot about that program and Mel. And the way he told that story just ... I ... I'm gonna say it again – I said it that night:

To me, no reflection, Mel, but there's no way in hell he'd be capable of makin' that up!

I'm sorry, I just don't ..."

Aud: "Yeah, well ..."

AB: "... I don't buy it (!)"

Aud: "Well, today I ... I see merit in his story."

* * *

2002 12 20 Friday Mel Waters Mel's Hole 5

AB: "In the first hour coming up in a moment a surprise visit from Mel Waters. That would be Mel of Mel's Hole fame.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

A lot of people said he was *dead (!)* – recently I've had some communication from people who thought he was dead. Well, he's not dead. He's here tonight and he's gonna fill you in on, you know, kinda *what's happened since ... coming right up!*"

* * *

MEL WATERS

AB: "Here from an undisclosed location, unless he wishes to disclose it, is Mel Waters.

Mel, Welcome to the Program!"

MW: "Well, hello there, Art Bell!

I am ..."

AB: "Welcome ... welcome back to the program is more like it."

MW: "Well ... well, thank you!

All I'll say is I'm in my nephew's apartment."

AB: "Okay ... (MW chuckles) ... that'll do."

MW: "Okay."

AB: "All right.

Mel, what we need is, ah, an update if you have one – to Washington ... An update of course on the hole here in my state – Nevada ..."

MW: "Right!

Okay, ah, first of all, I'm not dead."

AB: "That's a good thing, Mel."

MW: "And, ah, I did have a, ah, a very, very, very close brush with death back, ah, around Memorial Day."

AB: "Maybe that's where people got it."

MW: "But I am, ah, doing well and I'm not yet ready to eat the 'big green wiener' yet!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Hah, hah!”

MW: “So, ah, anyway ... yes, I, ah, I ... I do wanta bring people, ah, up to date, ah, and, ah, let them know how things are going.”

AB: “All right, ... good.

Where to begin?”

MW: “Well, I’m going ... I’m going to, ah, talk to you about, ah, kinda where we left off in Nevada.”

AB: “All right.”

MW: “I think that would be ... is it Ne-vaa-da or Ne-vah-da?”

AB: “Ah, well I say Ne-vah-da. You know, I ...”

MW: “Yeah, I wonder about that sometimes.”

AB: “Just try either one ... we’ll answer to it ... whatever.”

MW: “Anyway the, ah, one in your state here.”

AB: “Yes.”

MW: “Ah, I told ’chu that we had lowered a bucket of ice into the hole there in ... in your state. And that, ah ...”

AB: “You ... you don’t wanta tell us any more about where the hole is do you?”

MW: “Ahh ... I ... I think that might end up coming out here. I think people will be able to discern, ah, where it is in your state.”

AB: “All right.”

MW: “I think I ... I think a lot of people have got a very good idea.

I’m ... I’m gonna tell you, ah, that the ... the location where the hole is at has been under helicopter surveillance almost ... I ... I don’t mean constant – like twenty-four (24) hours a day ...”

AB: “Yeah.”

MW: “... but there have been flyovers of that area, um ...”

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Frequently?"

MW: "... like weekly ... frequently."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "Ah, and ... but there's been no contact with the ... the, ah, Basques that are there ... that are in ... camped around there."

AB: "That's pretty odd, considering the military cordon that was thrown around the hole in Washington."

MW: "We- ... well, yeah. That ... that ... that is. And ... and, ah, I have yet to discern how they were able ta mobilize so quickly on that. I ... that's still a great mystery for me."

AB: "Nevertheless, you ... you said ... you ... you're reminding us, a ... a bucket of ice ... ?"

MW: "Yah!

Ah, but one (1) ... one thing ... well, I ... I said they had ... had flyovers of the hole there in ... in ... in your state.

Ah, I ... I was told something very interesting, and ... and that is that from certain approaches to where the area that they're in, ..."

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "... you can see the encampment of people. You could see the Basques if you're standing there, say on the hillside.

But you cannot see the flange around the hole.

I told 'chu there ... with this hole there was like a metal collar ..."

AB: "That's right."

MW: "... a flange around it.

You cannot see that from a certain distance.

You could see everything else. And the flange is huge! It's a very large, metallic structure, you know, that ... that provides like a collar for this thing."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Mel, your opinion ..."

MW: "Yeah?"

AB: "Does this hole go down somewhere near the center of the Earth?

I mean, how ... how far?"

MW: "I ... I ... well, of course, you know people know what my experience with it was lowering all that fishing line into it 'n' I have ... I'm absolutely certain that I got fifty (50), ah, eighty thousand feet (80,000 ft.) of line into it, which is, I don't know, fifteen (15) miles or so of line (!)

That ... I mean that's a crazy thing to do, but I did it. I'm just one of those people that are determined to get to the bottom of things."

AB: "Only you never did get to the bottom of the hole ..."

MW: "No! ... no! That's ..."

AB: "... so ..."

MW: "... that's where ... that ... that ... that's ... when I was at that level that was my first contact with you. That, you know, when I reached that point there that's when I said I better reveal what I'm doing to the audience to find out what am I dealing with ..."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "... you know? And so this whole thing started."

* * *

MW: "Let ... let me tell you about, ah, what had occurred. You know, we lowered that bucket of ice, we pulled it up there – we had a bucket of ice up there at the surface.

That bucket of ice at the surface had melted completely.

We brought up the bucket of ice from a depth of like ... I believe it was a thousand feet (1000 ft.)."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "We lowered it down a thousand feet. We brought it up. The ice was unmelted.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So (MW snickers) we stuck it on the, ah, campfire there ta ... in the metal bucket to see if we could melt it.

Well, the thing caught fire as ... as ... as I said."

AB: "The ice caught fire?"

MW: "The ice caught fire ... *was burning (!)*

And ... and it was kind of a strange, ah, fire, ah, but it ... it generated heat. I don't know ... I ... I still to this – well, I might be getting ahead of myself – but it must have been some sort of chemical reaction. Somehow the water was changed."

AB: "Yeah!"

MW: "We actually touched ... touched the ice, you know, and it felt, ah ... ah, like ice, but not cold. And when ... when we came ... that's when we took it, you know, before we ... we set it on fire."

AB: "Like ice ... like ice, but not cold?"

MW: "Rrright. I mean, it wasn't cold, and so it was ... what was goin' on here?

So we, you know, we lowered it. We put it in the bucket. Well, I ... I told 'chu that ... that it caught fire and the, ah, and eventually one of these Basque fellows took the bucket of ice, set it in the back of his pick-up truck, drove off and took it home, and stuck it inside of his wood stove."

AB: "Ah, did, um, had the ice been put out?"

MW: "No, no, no! ..."

AB: "[Unintelligible] weird things ..."

MW: "... it was just kind of ..."

AB: "I mean, he had it in his vehicle (!) Was it ..."

MW: "He had it in the back of his pick-up truck."

AB: "You're tryin' ta tell me it was burning while it was in there?"

MW: "Yeah, yes! Well, he wanted to take it home and put it in the wood stove (AB laughs) and use it to keep him warm!"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: (still laughing) "Well, so, ah, he did that?"

MW: "Well, the Basques are kind of a crazy people. I don't ... are ... are ... are you, ah, in any way familiar with the Basques in general or specific, or just kind of heard of them?"

AB: "N- ... N- ... N- ... well no, of course I've heard of 'em, but I mean, no ... not ..."

MW: "They are ... the Basques are very well known in your state. In fact, the, ah, University up there – Nevada at, ah, Reno – has a huge section on the Basques."

AB: "I bet, yeah.

Well, so, ah, he took it home, ah, it's not that weird – I mean, it was burning ..."

MW: "Yeah!"

AB: "... now, ice burning is weird ... ."

MW: "Yes, yes, and he just ... he took this home and set it in his wood stove and it kept him toasty warm throughout the winter."

AB: "*Throughout the winter!*"

MW: "Throughout the winter and for ... for ..."

AB: "You're telling me this one piece of ice ..."

MW: "Well, it was ... what we did is in this bucket – metal bucket – we stuck in a bag of like Seven-Eleven (7-11) ice, you know, the kind that 'chu buy at the ..."

AB: "Yeah!"

MW: "... the convenience store, you know?"

AB: "Sure, sure."

MW: "You know, ice cubes."

AB: "Yes."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "That's what it was. That's what we put in there.

Nothing else. Just the metal bucket lowered down (MW laughs) into this hole. We got it and we stick it on the fire, and it's burning.

Okay, so anyway this goes on for quite some time and, ah ... um, you know, he sets it in his wood stove, keeps him warm, and I imagine that, ah, today it's still be burning or is burning. I had no ..."

AB: "You ... the last you heard it was still goin'?"

MW: "Well, you know, we're ... we're gonna go to, ah, prob'ly what Paul Harvey says: 'The rest of the story' here, because this is what I've been told.'"

AB: "All right."

MW: "This is, you know, when you have a wood stove, ah, and you're burning wood and, ah, you generally will put a kettle up on top of that wood stove ..."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "... and, you know, ah, to make ... to have hot water for coffee and to *humidify* the air."

AB: "Sure, whatever."

MW: "You know, dries out the air terribly.

Well this Basque fellow, he just ... did just that there and he noticed there that the air was like really, really dry. He was always thirsty and his skin was like flaking. I mean, this was like, I don't know, he musta been living in humidity lower ... lower than what 'chu face out there in the desert, you know? And so, ah ... um, you know, he's got this kettle up on top there, you know, tryin' to humidify the air, and one night ... night he notices that, ah, I don't know, mighta been the angle of the light or just whatever it was, *but the steam from the kettle looked like it was being absorbed into the stove (!)*

And we're not saying like ..."

AB: "Um-hmm."

MW: "... through the vents or through the door ... or whatever."

AB: "Wait a minute. The steam from the kettle ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yah!"

AB: "... which woulda been going **up (!)** would be ..."

MW: "It was being ..."

AB: "... would be coming ..."

MW: "... drawn."

AB: "... would be coming back down and then absorbed by the stove."

MW: "Yeah, he would ... it was like this dispersing and then coming around and ... and just like 'ling-', I guess the word to describe is 'lingering' around, but it looked like it was being absorbed by the stove.

That's the, ah, I think that's the best picture I can give."

AB: **"Now ... now that's weird."**

MW: *"That is strange."*

AB: "Course this is already really weird. We've got ice that's burning – eternally so far – and ... and then that's, ah, I can picture ... it."

MW: "Okay, so I mean, I want to be able to because this ... this is what I've been told, but I have absolute belief in, you know, the person that told me this and ... and ... and, ah, you know, this ... this goes on.

Anyway, you know, this stove is out there and it's producing heat and this guy is real happy and ... even though he's like real thirsty and really dry."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "You know? And then one day the, ah, this guy comes home. You know, he goes out and does his thing and, ah, comes home and he notices that the, ah, stove had crashed through the hearth and through the floorboards of his cabin."

AB: **"What! (?)"**

MW: "It just like ... went right down."

AB: "Umm ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "It just broke, I mean, you know, it was kind of a flimsy cabin, you know, but it was able to support the weight of his wood stove and of his, ah ... ah ..."

AB: "So now a stove with this eternally burning ice is now through the floor?"

MW: "It's in ... it's in ... it's in the ground. It's actually in ... on like the dirt. Maybe it ..."

AB: "Ohh?"

MW: "... it fell like about a foot into the ground at that point ..."

AB: "I wonder if this thing is goin' back from whence it came?"

MW: "Well, that's ... that's what I wanta know, and we're gonna continue along, ah, with this here.

But anyway, the stove is sitting down there.

Now this guy – you know, sometimes I wonder about these guys – but, you know, he ... he's not too bright, so what he does is, ah, he patches up the, ah, the ... the stovepipe."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "And so it connects to the, you know, the ... the chimney where, you know, the flue, ah ... all that stuff there."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "And you know, he's kinda living in this cabin with this, ah, you know, stove. ..."

AB: *"You mean he's still using the stove?"*

MW: "Yeah! Yeah ... yeah."

AB: "You mean he just *extended the pipe? (!)*"

MW: "Yes (AB guffaws), that's exactly what he did. (AB laughs).

He just kinda lowered it down there and ... and as far as I could tell though, it doesn't give off any gas or any, um ... um ... ah, smoke ... no smoke or anything."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "He made no attempts to bring it back up to fix the floor and do it right, huh?"

MW: "No ... no, he didn't.

Ah, you know he continues to live with it, you know ..."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "... and basically, ah, about, I don't know, a week ... two (2) weeks later he comes home and the entire cabin has collapsed (!) ..."

AB: "WHAT?"

MW: "... around this – THE WHOLE THING."

AB: "The Whole Thing?"

MW: "Everything has collapsed around it.

In fact, all there is around the site of the cabin is piles of wood dust (!)"

AB: (exclaims).

MW: "Wood dust."

AB: "Wood dust!"

MW: "Wood dust."

AB: "So in other words, his cabin disintegrated."

MW: "It … it basically looked like all of the moisture that was in the wood had been sucked out of it completely to the point that it could no longer exist as wood."

AB: "Wow! Now this is … this is … this is pretty interesting, because so far its pretty consistent, ah … ah, that's for sure.

This thing, ah, reabsorbed its own moisture. It absorbed so much moisture this man had terrible skin trouble. Still he kept it going.

And now, he absorbed … *it absorbed all – I get it – all the moisture out of the wood (!)*"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "He had wood furniture in there, you know, his bed and a chair or whatever …"

AB: "Yep."

MW: "… wood dust.

You know, you could see the different colors of wood dust. And at that point he abandons the cabin … gets the heck out of there."

AB: "Understood."

MW: "He says: 'Hey! Enough is enough.' So he moves in with one of his brothers."

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "And they were over there and about a month later he goes back to the cabin to show it to his brothers and they find that the stove had sunk to like, hmm, five feet (5 ft.) into the ground."

AB: "This thing's on its way."

MW: "It's … it's five feet into the ground and it is still …"

AB: "Going."

MW: "… generating heat."

AB: "And still going."

MW: "And … you know, at that point all the dust had blown away and, you know, you got a few nails around there. And wha'cha have is a rectangular hole just a little bit bigger than the stove.

So can you imagine a rec-, you know, a rectangular wood stove sinking into the ground leaving its imprint.

And there's a little bit of room around it, but not a lot. And …"

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "… and he described that the, ah, the hole that it made was also like really, really, really, really smooth all around it.

You … you think of a hole in dirt …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Like it's burning its way through. Like it's maybe …"

MW: "Like it's melted into some sorta glassy-type …"

AB: "Maybe it's doing the same thing and it's taking away all the moisture in the soil below it as it goes?"

MW: "This … this is the point where, ah, the Basque fellow contacts me."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "And they have a way of getting' ahold of me and, ah, I say something that I probably shouldn't say on the air. But, ah, anyway, ah … ah, we … we, you know …"

AB: "Something like 'Holy Smokes!'?"

MW: "Well, yeah, that … that would be it."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MW: "Holy smokes!"

AB: (laughs).

MW: "Ah, and um … ah, then I did something which I thought I would never do."

AB: "What?"

MW: "And … and that is, I contacted, ah, one of the people that were my contacts when I was in Australia."

AB: "Okay."

MW: "Okay, I had a number and I described the situation to this guy here, and he pretty much said the same thing that I said: 'Holy smoke!'

He tells me it's like really important that I tell 'em where the cabin was …"

AB: "Of course!"

MW: "… and … and how to get to it."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, I mean, after all, Mel, this is before it disappears from sight into a creation of a new hole – this is, ah, something that could be immediately researched."

MW: "Well, so I talked to the Basque and … and all the land that I'm talking about is on public land.

And so the cabin, you know, the guy's like a squatter out there, you know, the, ah …"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "Out in the boondocks he's got a shack, you know, if it burned down, he wouldn't care about it. He'd just put up another one, you know, a couple feet … feet away."

AB: "Got'cha."

MW: "But he decides: 'Okay, well there's … there's no way to really trace me, you know, two years' gone – I'm not gonna get in any trouble, so, ah, we say: 'Okay, ah, we … we, you know, I'll get back with this guy here. This is exactly where to find it,' you know, and tell him how to get there.

And so, at that point, ah, there's a team dispatched to the site of the former cabin."

AB: "A team!"

MW: "A team of people show up there."

AB: "Way to go!"

MW: "And now this guy … this Basque fellow there, he's got a nice vantage point. He knows all the land around there. He knows where he can sit out there and squat and look around. So he's got a pretty good view of, ah, where his cabin used to be. So he's out there, you know, watching what's going on."

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "Now he said he wasn't sure if they were military guys or what kinda guys they were. I … I would imagine that some of them had to be scientists, ah, of … of some sort.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And, ah, you know, they're out there for a while. Shortly after that, it's like a bunch of heavy duty construction equipment, cranes, and things that are brought out there."

AB: "Here we go."

MW: "Yeah. And then, ah (MW laughs) … ah, and this … this is like, you know, big, big stuff, you know? Super, super big stuff.

But you know, he's up there and he's watchin' this 'n' the people down near the cabin are really like struggling to get this stove out of the, ah, ground!"

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "And at that point I assume that it sunk even deeper than it, ah, you know, than it was. And that last time he said it was about five feet (5 ft.) deep. So this thing was pretty … pretty deep out there.

They keep on bringing in heavier and heavier and heavier equipment. Bigger cranes. They bring in multiple cranes.

They're still I guess not able to get a purchase [sic] on this thing to lift it out!"

AB: "And Mel, I wonder if this is the way the holes got made in the first place?"

MW: "I … again, I do not know what, you know, what the … the mechanism here is."

AB: "'Cause so far what you've described sounds like it's making a new hole!"

MW: "Well, from that standpoint it sure as heck does and, um … um, I mean, you know obviously this thing is sinking deeper and deeper into the ground. And they are, you know, it's like, ah, a total, ah, you know, they're … they're totally baffled at how to get this thing outta here.

I assume that when they're tryin' to bring it up there that they're breakin' off pieces of the stove, because you know, it's made out of cast iron or whatever and must be busting up there."

AB: "Sure!"

MW: "The thing is really heavy.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Well, eventually what they do is they drop some chains into the … to the ground. And then they pour some water in there …"

AB: "Ha!"

MW: "… into … into the ground."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "And … and … and … I … I don't know if this is what happened, but this is what I assumed happened – somehow the water and the chains and the metal all congealed together. You know, kind of like held fast like glue to the … to the structure and everything that was in the hole."

AB: "Yeah?"

MW: "So eventually they are able to get this thing outta the ground and hoist it up – and they were using more than one crane at this point.

Now I don't know a lot about cranes, but usually they could pick up a lot of stuff.

They had several cranes workin' on getting this thing out, *so it musta weighed some huge amount*."

AB: "God! Fascinating!"

MW: "Talking like …"

AB: "What … what, ah … ah, well okay, so the weight alone would have broken it through the floor. Ah, the weight certainly would …"

MW: "Initially, yeah."

AB: "… wouldn't have dug the hole though. Um … oh, isn't that fascinating?"

MW: "Yah! And so … so they finally got this thing outta the ground using multiple cranes, ah, the biggest ones they can get. These guys … these things were like monster cranes.

They get it up and they load it onto the biggest truck this guy had ever seen in his life."

AB: "Yah."

MW: "I mean, this was bigger than big ... and they hauled that thing away.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

It is like gone, you know, it was *over there.*

And so, they just took the, ah ... um, the stove away. I don't know if he got a good look to see what the stove looked like, but they ... they loaded whatever was in there, detached the chains from the hooks 'n' stuff, and trucked this thing off."

AB: "All of this in essence just to get this 'burning ice,' really!"

MW: "Yes, that's what they got.

But this guy here, as soon as I talked to him – he knew somethin' was goin' down and something had gotten ... well, my ... my impression was it got like outta control."

AB: "And all of this just from something you lowered into the hole here in Nevada."

MW: "That ... that is correct."

AB: "AI-yi-yi!

All right. Ah, hold on ... hold it right where you are, Mel.

We're gonna break here. We'll be right back."

* * *

AB: "From the high desert, I'm with Mel Waters and I'm Art Bell."

* * *

AB: "... I've got Mel Waters here. We're getting the continuing saga or at least closure to this point of the Mel's Hole *stories* – that's plural (!)

We'll get back to Mel in a moment."

* * *

AB: "Once again, Mel Waters!"

* * *

Aud: "Was there any sign of radioactivity?" [asked via fax].

AB: "An obvious question!"

MW: "Um, I ... I don't think these guys are capable of doin', you know, determining if that ... . None ... none of the, ah, people have been around,

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

ah ... ah, the hole in your state or the hole in, ah, Washington, or this other site, ah, where the stove had gone into the ground, had experienced any sickness or anything that I guess would, you know ... at this ..."

AB: "Be indicative of, ah, radia- ..."

MW: "Any ... any ..."

AB: "... yeah."

MW: "... you know, anything that made 'em like truly sick."

AB: "Have you been back to our Nevada hole?"

MW: "Ah, no, I have not. And I ... the reason why is that I feel at this point I am, ah ... um, people can follow me around. (MW smirks). And ... and, ah, I don't wanta lead anyone there at this point."

AB: "Have you detected people following you?"

MW: "Well, ah, I ... I'm ... well, I ... I'll tell you, some ... some of the people, um, that I was tryin' ta find have found me. I mean, and I have not left a trail of bread crumbs, ah, out there.

But so I ..."

AB: "Yeah, you're not an easy guy to find."

MW: "I'm not an easy guy to find.

In fact, ah, that ... that is ... that al- ... that is also my message to Charlette [sic] [LeFevre].

And that is that, ah … ah, I'm not around, because, ah, people badger me all the time, even though I don't have a nickel in my pocket."

AB: "Actually, I would be, ah, aware of those you refer to.

Let's not talk anymore about it.

Um …"

MW: "Okay. That ... "

* * *

AB: "Listen, um, listen. Ah, the hole in Nevada …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Right."

AB: "… eventually, Mel, we've gotta give, ah, scientists …"

MW: "Yes."

AB: "… or somebody, ah, access to one of these things."

MW: "I … I have a feeling …"

AB: "Before the bulldozers come in with the suits and the …"

MW: "I …"

AB: "… and the military uniforms."

MW: "Ah, this has been my discussion with, ah, the Basques over there, is that, ah, at this point here it's time to basically come clean on all the stuff here. Let …"

AB: "Exactly."

MW: "… someone from a university out there …"

AB: "Exactly!"

MW: "They don't want, ah … ah, I … I mean, they just … there, you know? I mean … I can't see them profiting by it or anything.

It's on public land! I mean, it doesn't belong to them."

AB: "A lot of people of course probably haven't heard this whole story and I'll … I'll tell you now, Mel, we're gonna take this segment and we're gonna repeat Mel's Hole on Christmas.

And so we're gonna take the segment we're in right now, play it back then."

MW: "Oh?"

AB: "So … Merry Christmas, everyone."

MW: "Well, I … I was gonna tell you something, Art, and that is: 'Boy, I sure gotta lotta heat about the sheep and that, ah …'"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yeah, you wanta … you wanta briefly tell that again very quickly?"

MW: "Well …"

AB: "It … it's a central core."

MW: "Thi- … this is good. Maybe I could lead into some more of this, because there's been some more contact with …"

AB: "Good."

MW: "Okay. Wha- … what we did is … some of the Basques were really like crazy and they … one, you know, and someone wanted to actually be lowered into the hole, and that's after we brought that burning ice up (MW laughs) to the ground."

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "And … and I said: 'Hey, you don't want to do this, you know … you know? You don't wanta send a human being down there, so they decided to lower a sheep."

AB: "Yah."

MW: "And they winched a sheep.

Well, I … I don't wanta get into the grisly details, but the sheep goes into the hole."

AB: "Right."

MW: "Goes down a thousand feet. Bring the sheep up. Sheep is dead.

They cut inta the sheep. They find this huge, tumor-looking sort of thing inside of it.

These guys are used to eviscerating sheep and they know this doesn't belong in there. They cut it open and there's this thing that look- … it's alive and looks like … like a baby seal (!)"

AB: "Yeah."

MW: "You know, like … like at the aquarium. You know, a pinniped … baby seal … that's what it looks like.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But the eyes are so odd. They … they … we … we all described it the same thing. It looked like it had eyes of a human being.

You know, you look at a seal – picture of a seal – and its got these black eyes?"

AB: "Right."

MW: "This thing had like human-looking eyes."

AB: "Oh, man!"

MW: "Okay, and we had experiences with it. I won't go into the whole thing, but what has happened here is that I had been told that the, ah, Basques have seen the same creature again and again. Any they've had many experiences with the – I'm gonna call it the 'seal creature.'

Now you had a guy on your show – I … I'm told this – like Red … Red Elk or Red something?"

AB: "Red Elk, yes."

MW: "And he talked about these things, they're called 'rock flyers.' And that's what he described them at [sic – s/b 'as'].

But he didn't describe these … he's like … he's like a Native Indian kind of … a Native American sorta guy?"

AB: "Yes."

MW: "And he described these things as being 'rock flyers.'

Well …"

AB: "That's an interesting name for them: 'rock flyers.'"

MW: "And … and … and he said they're these creatures that live down in … in the Earth, but what I'm … what I'm getting is the sense that they not only live in the Earth, *but they inhabit like different Earths (!) and they are able to move between them (!)*

AB: "Ah, it's also possible, Mel, ah … um, it's crossed my mind that very, very deep within the Earth, ah, there might even be a different, ah, set of laws of physics that might begin to, ah …"

MW: "Well, the …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "… be a reality that you would live with and … and maybe that's why you're getting' su- … such weird things up outta these holes."

MW: "Well, if I'm … I'm pulling up ice that keeps burning …"

AB: "Yah!"

MW: "… and … and it's not cold, and I mean …"

AB: "Sounds like a different kind of physics."

MW: "Well, if I'm here and we've got this … this metal collar that 'chu cannot see from a certain distance and no longer registers on the mind or in the eye or in the retina …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

MW: "I'll tell you something … remember I told 'chu I had … I was given a replacement to the 1943 Roosevelt dime?"

AB: "Yes, I recall."

MW: "After I was told about this thing here – and I tried to take pictures of it, believe me. Actually I … I can't do any of that stuff – my nephew does – but this is … this is what I discovered after I told they couldn't see them … the flange from a certain distance …?"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

MW: **"I stand fifteen feet (15 ft.) away from the dime – *I can no longer see it."***

AB: (sighs).

MW: "I could see the holder. I've got it in a plastic-like lucite holder.

I can see the holder. *And I can see straight through it (!)*

Then I walk towards it and all of a sudden, *the dime inside the holder materializes.*

That's what it's like."

AB: (under his breath) "Huh?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "So I assume if I wasn't able to photograph or not able to scan it – and believe me, my nephew, he did everything he could to produce an image of this dime."

AB: "Right."

MW: "He-could-not-do-it.

I have … I'm holding it right in my hand as we speak. I still have it."

AB: *"But you can't take a photograph of it ???"*

MW: "I … I … I can't even [see it] … when … when it's fifteen feet (15 ft.) away."

AB: "What … what about the hole in Nevada? What about the hole in Washington?"

MW: "Well … well now, I … I … I've not been to the site of the hole – and I could assure you at this point that the hole in … in … in Washington doesn't … it's prob'ly been re-landscaped over there.

So anything …"

AB: "But the hole … the hole in Nevada … ?"

MW: "Is still there as it … as it was when I was there.

It still … *it's out there in plain view!*

It's … it's …"

AB: "Well, we need … we need some photographs.

We really need some photographs."

[JS: At this point AB appears to be intimating that MW's story is no longer sustainable without substantiation, *e.g.*, photographic evidence].

MW: "Well, I … I'm going to communicate with, ah, the Basques out there and say: 'Look, why don't we just have people come out there? Find out where it is.'

From … from my standpoint the stuff sounds dangerous.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And … and, you know, I was telling you about how they hauled away this wood stove that had a bucket of ice in it. And how heavy it became!

It was no …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "Ah, are you familiar with any of the works of Kurt Vonnegut?"

AB: "Of course!"

MW: "Okay. He wrote a book called *Cat's Cradle*.

And in that book *Cat's Cradle*, there was a substance in there – [a] fictional substance – called 'Ice-Nine.' And Ice-Nine was developed for the military – fictional – so that, ah, the people … *the biggest scourge to the military is mud.*

So they developed this substance that could pour into mud and would solidify the mud."

AB: "Hmpf."

MW: "And the problem though is that it would keep on solidifying all of the water out there as far as it could reach. *And eventually destroy the planet (!)* … if it continued to solidify. It absorbs all of the water.

Well, scientists have actually speculated …"

AB: "Is it something biological?

I mean, I can't …"

MW: "I don't … I don't know!"

AB: "'Cause it's hard to imagine what else could continue to proliferate instead it … unless it was some sort of biological agent. I know they have biological agents that clean up oil spills."

MW: "Yes!"

AB: "You know they created creatures that 'eat' oil?"

MW: "That's, ah … you know, I hadn't thought of that.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I never thought of this as a living thing. I always thought of it as a physical-chemical phenomenon."

AB: "Well, living things would be the one category that could continue to proliferate."

MW: "Proliferate (spoken simultaneously with AB).

Anyway, this … this Ice-Nine in fiction does that. It can literally attach itself to all the water and … and render it …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

MW: "… impossible to deal with.

I mean it would be no longer water.

You can imagine a world without water!"

AB: "Yeah, of course!"

MW: "Well, scientists have speculated that you can go on the internet and search for like 'Ice-Nine' …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "… *and there are scientists that actually believe that something like Ice-Nine can exist (!)* They actually believe that it is possible to accomplish something like the fictional Ice-Nine."

AB: "Well, that's why I kept saying: 'What about a different set of laws of physics …"

MW: "Rrright."

AB: "… inside the Earth?'

Obviously something about the deep Earth, Mel, is very different than what we have here."

MW: "It's the whole new set of laws down there that, ah, that'll go on.

But this … this … this ice has been … this burning ice has been a great, huge source … source of concern for, ah, all, ah, all the people that I talk to, you know?

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And the … the … I'm … I'm not … military – whatever they were – went down there.

They went to the hole."

AB: "So you have no idea who has it now?"

MW: "No, no, they took it away, and that was the report I've got.

And, ah …"

AB: "Hmpf."

MW: "… excuse me. [MW sneezes].

Anyway, I want … wanted to get back to the, ah, the actual hole over there and, um …"

AB: "Yes!"

MW: "… in your … in your state. And … and it would … I told 'chu about that helicopters that routinely fly over there …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

MW: "… and, ah, apparent … apparently no one has been molested there that … in camp around the hole.

The Basques that are there have told me that that they received visits from the seal-like creature."

AB: "Now, now re- … recalling for everybody, *the creature went back down the hole!"*

MW: "They … they actually … I actually took this and put him on the, um, the flange …"

AB: "Right."

MW: "… and he just dived in … to the hole."

AB: "Like … like a … like a seal into the water."

MW: "Exact- … yeah, yeah, yeah. Precisely like that.

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And … and, ah, what I … what I've been told is the, ah, Basques have found a way of communicating with the seal. This comes up regularly now; it's like a regular visitor.

And what they did – and I don't know how they … how they decided to do this, but the seal speaks to them through one of their boom boxes.

So here you got the seal, it's sittin' there on the flange …"

AB: "Mel, do you realize how crazy … ?"

MW: "I … well, look … [MW laughs]."

AB: "… this sounds?"

MW: "I … I … I was crazy-sounding from the first day." (MW laughs).

AB: (laughs). "Yeah, well, ah, you have a point, Mel.

But I mean the … the seal or whatever in God's name this is …"

MW: "… could communicate to them …"

AB: "… through a boom box."

MW: "… through … through the radio on the boom box.

That is … I don't know how it does it. I … I have no … I don't have any idea how radio works, okay?"

AB: "Well, it … it receives …"

MW: "I mean, you know, you're the radio guy."

AB: "It receives radio frequencies."

MW: "That's so."

AB: "… so the implication would ... would be this creature is …"

MW: "It is."

AB: "… capable of …"

MW: "… of, ah …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "… of radiating some sort of modulated radio frequency and … and that's how it would happen.

Um …"

MW: "I mean … I mean, I always heard these tales of like, ah … ah … ah … ah, people hearing like radio in their tooth filling."

AB: "Oh, no, it's true!"

MW: "And … and wire [unintelligible] out on the range …"

AB: "It's all true."

MW: "… you know? And so, I don't know.

Anyway, the … the … anyway, they have been … been communicating with him, and one of them was actually smart enough to, ah, press the record button on … on the, ah, on the boom box."

AB: "Good Move!"

MW: "Yeah, yeah, ye-ah. He … he did, but this is what happened:

When he played it back …"

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "… it sounded like … I've listened to the shortwave radio before."

AB: "Yes?"

MW: "But it sounded like that intermodulation that 'cha get between like … it's a series of chirps and … and bloops and bleeps, and things like that."

AB: "Oh, yes."

MW: "That's what was recorded."

AB: "Oh, isn't that interesting."

MW: "Bloops and bleeps and stuff. That's all that was on the tape.

I used to like those bloops and bleeps, 'cause they used to help me sleep. You know, I would turn it in between like a shortwave channel …"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: *"Do you have that recording?"*

MW: "I … I don't have it handy, but, ah …"

AB: "But you have it?"

MW: "Yeah, but … but it sounds exactly like that … the bloops and bleeps you get between some of the … the shortwave radio stations."

AB: "WOW!"

MW: "Exactly! I have no idea, but that's … they were hearing this, you know, speaking to them in the language they understood. And so, ah, they talk about it.

Ah … ah … ah, and again, I'm … I wasn't there, okay?

But I don't think these guys, the Basques, are … are pulling my leg.

They're not that kind of guys.

They might be crazy enough to wanta go into a hole ..."

AB: "Well, it ... it ... it, crazy as it may sound, it's not really crazy based on your own firsthand experience with the holes, now is it?"

MW: "No ... no ... no ... no! It ... it ... it isn't."

AB: "If you take one context as reality, then you can ... it seems to me it shouldn't be that hard for you to accept their word on what's happened here."

MW: "Right.

Ah, and so ... in ... in that sense. But I'm also describing this to many ... many ... prob'ly millions of people, I assume?"

AB: "Probably, yes."

MW: "Ah, and what ... what I was told is that, ah, you know, ah, the rest ... these creatures inhabit the Earth and they inhabit the other spaces linked and not linked together.

And they're communicating through ... through the radio to them is what ... what's occurring. And ... and they do receive visitations from the seal creature from time to time."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, I already like these little guys. If they use radio, they're my kind ..."

MW: "Are ... are they your kind of people there?"

AB: "You bet'cha!"

MW: "Ah, okay."

* * *

MW: "Now ... now the ... the Basques were warned about the ice that ... that we sent down."

AB: "What kind ... what kind of warning?"

MW: "They said from ... from the seal creatures that the ice can and would destroy the World in a very little amount of time.

They said the stuff is too dangerous to fool around with. You don't have any way ..."

AB: "It's not supposed to be up here."

MW: "... of understanding how this works, even though it is so tempting that all of a sudden in ... in a bucket of ice I've got what seems to be a un ... un ... unimaginable source of power, you know, an inexhaustible source of power ... apparently (!) But I can't imagine it's bein', ah, inexhaustible if it's getting heavier and it's absorbing water. (MW laughs). I mean, that to me doesn't sound like ... you know?

So I think that stuff that was down there really is truly dangerous, if not contained properly, is my feeling on that there. And that's the warnings they were giving.

That the World would be destroyed by the improper use of the ice.

But, ah, they anticipate that greedy and undisciplined use of the ice will probably occur in this World."

AB: "Greedy and undisciplined ... ?"

MW: "... use of the ice."

AB: "That's an interesting phrase."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "Yah! That ... in fact, that's ... that's what was quoted to me. That ... that term 'greedy and undisciplined.'"

AB: "Well, you know, the World is looking, you know, for new power sources.

Anything that burns, Mel, and, ah, changes its own weight in that manner has a great deal of power."

* * *

MW: "Hey, ah, this ... this kinda reminds me of something.

You know, we're ... we're a fossil fuel-based economy, right?

And, ah, we've been using oil for [the] last, ah ... ah, hundred and fifty (150) years. You know, crude oil ... petroleum?"

AB: "Long time."

MW: "Before that the, ah, the oil that we used was 'whale oil.' And, ah, some of the most famous whalers in the world were the Basques."

AB: "That's true."

MW: "Now, I told 'chu some time ago that there was a whalebone in a ... stuck in a tree in Ellensburg."

AB: "You know, I remember that."

MW: "And I've been told by the Basques that they left that there.

That there were Basques in the area of the Washington hole. And they left that whalebone there kinda as a marker.

That's all I wanta say about that. (But that's what I've been told)."

AB: "Do you ... do you think that somehow those beneath ground understood something about what we needed?"

MW: "Um ..."

AB: "Or what they thought we needed?"

MW: "Well, I ... I'll tell you this much, because there are other ... other things that were said that, ah ... ah, and this might explain some things to you. But, you know, we talk about the greedy, undisciplined use of the ice ..."

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yes."

MW: "... and they said that they, ah, these ... these seal creatures, they can travel between these worlds. And that there are other people in other worlds that have designs on this world, because this world is in pretty good shape.

There are some people out there in other worlds, that are similar to ours, but their world is so horrible ... ."

AB: "Well, our world is at least above ground."

MW: "Yeah, but their world is so horrible that if we had suffered a nuclear holocaust on ... on this world – they would be happy to inhabit it (!)

They're people there and what they were told is they're other worlds similar to ours but have designs on this world and that they monitor what happens on this world, and they are ..."

AB: "Listen to me now. We're almost out of time, Mel."

MW: "Okay."

AB: "Anything critical to get out?"

MW: "Ah, ju- ... just ... just ... just that they're looking at our conditions and they are saying: *'Hey, the world that ... that is, the Earth that we know is on a collision course to disaster, and a lot of 'em think: 'This is good.' That ... that when we're gone, they can come here and they think they're smart enough to use the ice that's here.'*

That ... that's ... that's the word I'm getting, okay?

I'm not a prophet. I'm not anything. I'm just reporting."

AB: "Was the implication in that that the ice was rare, even to them?"

MW: "Ah, the ... the ice is rare, but it is ... when it's discovered, it's almost always improperly used. That ... that no one has had the ... the smartness.

Now these seal creatures ..."

AB: "The implication being there's been other pieces of this above ground?"

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

MW: "In other ... in ... in other similar situations there that have been used and, ah, may- ... maybe it's been that some of this has surfaced in one of these holes, and maybe you were saying that's how these holes are formed?"

AB: "Yah!"

MW: "Ah, any ... any number of these things."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Listen to me, my friend, I've got ... we've gotta go ..."

MW: "That's fine."

AB: "... I want 'chu to tell me ... swear to me that you'll get hold of some people at the University of Washington ..."

MW: "Yes I will."

AB: "... or wherever and proceed with this, will you?"

MW: "I, ah ... I'll talk to the Basques.

I think they're ... they're thinkin' along my way. They have no real vested interest ..."

AB: "All right, I'm gonna look for that to happen, Mel.

You take care, my friend."

MW: "Thank you. Thank you very much, Art Bell."

AB: "Good Night, Mel Waters."

MW: "Bye."

* * *

AB: "Well, (laughs) that was quite an update, wasn't it?

Yeah, I know ... **but maybe it could be true (?)**

We'll be back."

* * *

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

2002 02 05 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "Now wasn't the second hole in, ah, northern Nevada?"

AB: "Yes, that's right."

Aud: "And isn't that where [President] Bush wants to start dumping nuclear waste here?"

AB: "No, that's just further north than that."

Aud: "It's a little further north? Good, good.

I'm ... I'm worried about that. I think that the government would probably know what those are, because they're ..."

AB: "Hey, you know, you might just have hit on something!

I wonder ... I wonder if the government wanted Mel's Hole in the first place because it was ... represented a possibility for dumping nuclear waste? (!)"

Aud: "That ... that is a possibility."

AB: (laughs). ... "With our luck, sir ... with our luck, I'll tell you something:

We would, ah, we'd start dumping nuclear waste down something like Mel's Hole and the whole Hollow Earth Theory would turn out to be true and there'd be some civilization down there. And when it began to rain radioactive pellets on them, boy, would they be pissed!

(AB laughs).

Probably declare war on us!

We'd become part of the 'Axis of Evil' (!)"

(AB chuckles some more).

* * *

© 1997, 2000, 2002 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

2015 07 24 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Time Traveler Hotline

Aud: “I wanted to find out what's going on with, ah, Mel's Hole.

Have you heard about that guy?”

AB: “Well, I presume the hole's still there ... oh, you mean Mel?”

Aud: “Yeah, yeah, yeah.”

AB: “Ah, okay, so the word was that Mel contracted cancer, I believe, and, ah, went to Australia. Now I've not heard anything since, but I'm open to hearing. Okay?”

Aud: “Okay!”

AB: “So if Mel's out there, buddy, call me.

All right?”

Aud: “Yeah.

Whenever I want to tell somebody about your show, I explain the sheep story.”

AB: (laughs). “What ... whatever ... whatever gets the promo done (!)”

* * *

© 2015 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN)